

## Chapter 1: Spousal Resistance

"Daniel seems so down today," Rachel said as she sat with her mother-in-law Sara having coffee.

"Yeah, the breakup was really hard on him."

"Breakups are never easy. I had my share at his age. So many jerks," Rachel said with a frown.

The two beauties sat across from each at the round pub table in Sara's kitchen. Rachel wore skimpy shorts, while Sara was still in her short robe, both outfits leaving their sexy crossed legs exposed beneath the table. Both sets of luscious legs were strong, tan and mature, giving off a silky sheen from being freshly shaved. Their bare feet dangled, their ruby red toenails freshly painted.

Sara fumbled with her coffee cup. "Breaking up brings so many changes. It must be really tough to go from full time sex, back to masturbation."

"Oh God, that's so true. Poor Daniel," Rachel said.

"I know," Sara muttered. Her robe had crept open a bit, revealing an enormous cleavage.

"You know, they have those things call 'assturbation sessions' now. Have you thought about getting him involved in it?" Rachel asked.

Sara giggled. "Assturbation?"

"Oh my God, you haven't heard of assturbation? A lot of Moms are doing it now, for their sons, during those periods in between girlfriends."

Sara seemed curious. She brushed her long dark hair off her face. "Ok, you have me curious. What is it?"

"It's like a form of masturbation, but instead of a guy using his hand, he would use his Mother's ass."

"Really?" Sara asked with a quirky smile, "Mothers are actually doing this?"

"Yeah, lots of them apparently."

"So wait a minute, your telling me that Moms are helping their sons get over breakups, by letting them give them anal sex?" Sara asked.

"Yeah, but, drop the sex part. It's not really sex. It just a boy using his Mother's asshole to drain his nuts. Think of it as an object, like a juicer," Rachel said, pointing to the one on the counter. "A juicer has no feelings. It's only purpose is to squeeze the juice from the fruit. Your ass would basically be doing the same thing."

"So I'd just be...sticking my ass out there and let Daniel do his thing, no feelings attached."

"Exactly. It would provide so much more excitement and pleasure than just him beating his dick all the time."

Sara went back to fumbling with her cup. "Hm, I see the logic in it, unfortunately, I'm not sure Dan Senior would. In fact, he might even divorce me for even considering it," she said, making the both giggle.

"It's unconventional for sure, but husbands have to understand it for what it is. There's no need for jealousy or anger, any of that bullshit. Daniel would just be using your ass, like he uses his fist when he masturbates. There's no emotional connection there. It's just an object used to draw pleasure."

"Dan doesn't even take my ass anymore. I think it's been like five years. Not sure what he would be jealous about," Sara said.

"Well, it might be worth asking him."

Sara looked steadfast in her resolve. "Okay, I wanna do it," she said.

"Really?" Rachel asked excitedly, bouncing in her seat.

"Yeah, I think it would really help Daniel."

"I know it would. They have a starter class that one of my girlfriends went to. She said it wasn't creepy at all, just very clinical and informative. We should talk to our husbands, then take Daniel to a few classes."

"Wait, WE?"

"Yeah, I could help out..I mean, unless you don't want me to?"

"No, no of course I do. I just...I just don't want this to cause any issues between you and Michael."

"Ohh, Michael will be fine, so will Dan. They're both big boys, so they'll have to understand. Daniel needs our help."

"I think it would..."

Rachel's phone went off. She looked at her screen. "Hold that thought," she said to Sara then answered. "Hey Jane. Hi, thanks for calling back."

While Rachel spoke on her phone, Sara became lost in her thoughts for a moment, staring off into space...

Daniel stepped towards her naked meaty ass, his lengthy erection shiny with lube. He fit the knob against the rubbery ring of her asshole. He heard her gasp and felt his big prick pushing

into her ass-tract, stretching the muscled ass walls. Finally he had it all in and felt his thickness fully sheathed.

He backed his cock out until the muscled ring nipped at the very tip of his prick. He thrust his cock back in again, burying his prick to the balls between her jiggling half-moons. He began to thrust in and out, falling into a steady ass-fucking rhythm.

"Oooh,shit," he whimpered as he felt the walls of her ass licking his glans.

"Sara?" Rachel said, jarring the Mother from her thoughts.

"Yeah," Sara muttered as she returned to reality. She felt her asshole twitching and throbbing.

"Sorry, that was the lady who does my nails. You ok?" Rachel asked with a smile, noticing her Mother-in-law's heavy, excited breathing.

"Yes, I'm fine. Sorry, I just zoned out for a minute," Sara said, her hard nipples poking through her robe.

"Ok, so I think we should definitely talk to the guys...like, tonight."

Sara nodded. "I agree," she said.

Later, in the living room, their husbands looked bewildered.

"Are you both fucking crazy!" Michael exclaimed. The two couples were gathered in the living room. Michael's Mother and wife had just explained the "assturbation" concept and their desire to try it with Daniel.

Emily was quick to jump to their defence. "Would you stop overreacting, Michael. Your younger brother just lost his girlfriend. Why don't you try showing some empathy," Rachel said.

"I feel bad for him. I do. We've all been there. I just don't know how him sticking his dick in you and my Mom's ass if gonna solve anything."

Rachel scowled. "Really, Michael, were you not just listening? Assturbation is designed to give a guy a higher level of excitement and pleasure, rather than just beating off all the time."

"There's nothing wrong with normal masturbation. We've all had to do it at one time or another," Michael said.

Dan looked at his wife with surprised. "Sara, are you actually serious about this idea."

She seemed a little embarrassed, hardly looking her husband in the eyes. "I had my reservations at first, but the more Rachel explained the idea of assturbation, the more it really started to make sense."

"Make sense? You're...you're talking about anal sex with your son. How could you..."

Rachel cut him off. "Technically dad, it's not the same as anal sex AT ALL."

"He's putting his dick in your ass, Rachael," her husband said.

"Ok, just hear me out. Here's an example. You work on cars, right, Dad? Rachael asked her father-in-law.

"Yeah."

"Occasionally, when a car's battery goes dead, you use those jumper cable thingies to restart it, right? The cables are just an object, that's all. They're there to assist in getting the job done, when it can't be done the right way."

"Yes, but how is that.."

"Daniel is like a dead battery right now. He's without someone to have normal sex with. Mom and I would just be using our asses like jumper cables, to keep him going until he finds another girlfriend."

Dan and his son looked at one another and laughed.

Sara finally scowled at them. "I'm glad you two find this funny."

"I'm sorry, it's just...well, it's probably the most ridiculous idea I've ever heard, Sara..Honesty, I don't know that I'm ok with that at all," Dan said.

"Me neither," Michael added, annoyed that his own wife would even consider such a deprived act with his younger brother. "It is ridiculous."

Rachel glared at her husband. "So essentially what you guys are saying is you don't care at all that Daniel is suffering?"

"We do care. Of course we care, but your idea that all he has to do is stick his dick in your ass and everything is fine is preposterous." Michael said.

"I'm not saying everything would be fine. Did I say that?"

"No, but you.."

"He'll still have to find a girlfriend, no one can do that for him. But we all know that sometimes being single is sad and lonely. Self masturbation is sad and lonely and depressing. All Sara and I are proposing is let's give the boy some hope. Let's offer him an exciting alternative to jerking off, during this very unexciting period in his life."

Dan looked at his wife and her eyes drifted away shamefully.

Michael looked at his Mother. "Mom, If he wants something new and exciting, buy him one of those sex toys.. One of those fleshlight masturbation toys or something," her oldest son

suggested.

Sara shook her head. "It's not the same thing, Michael."

"Of course it is. If he closes his eyes, he could imagine he's in some hot girl's tight ass. There you go, something different and more exciting than beating off," Michael said.

Dan Senior shook his head, clearly the old-fashioned one in the group. "Quite frankly, I can't believe we're having this discussion at all."

Michael looked back at his wife. "I'm just saying, they have toys now for these kinds of issues."

This drew in evil glare from his wife. "I have a better idea. Why don't we buy YOU a sex toy. You don't wanna respect and support mine and you Mother's ideas, then you can see what it feels like to be sexless for awhile. Maybe then you'll start to understand what Daniel's experiencing right now."

"Really? You're gonna refuse to have sex with me because I won't let my little brother stick his dick in your ass."

Her hardened glare didn't soften one bit. "It certainly looks that way, doesn't it," she said.

Sara looked at her own husband bravely. "I stand behind Rachel. Daniel's going through a tough time and until you get on board with our plan to help him, there won't be any sex for you either."

Daniel groaned in ecstasy, enjoying the squeezing pressure of her shit muscles rhythmically contracting around his thrusting prick. Her meaty tan buns rippled each time they struck his midsection.

His engorged knob leaked out it's own lubricant as sliced through the slippery pink walls of her ass. His entire thick boner throbbed in pleasure as it slipped through the rubbery grip of her bowels. "Sara," Dan Senior's voice said over the sound of slapping flesh.

"Sara, are you ok," she heard her husband say as she was snapped back to reality. She was laying in bed next him.

"Yes, I'm fine, why?" she asked, her breath heavy. She was clutching her ass-muscles over and over, like she had an imaginary cock inside her.

"I was talking to you and your eyes were glazed over. You seemed a million miles away."

"I'm sorry, what did you need?" she asked.

"I was just saying how ridiculous this is," Dan said as he just sat there in bed looking at her. "We haven't had sex in a week."

"Mm-hm, how do you think Daniel feels?" Sara said.

"Obviously like I do, but it's not my fault he doesn't have a girlfriend, Sara."

Sara returned to her back and looked at him. "No one said it was your fault. We're just the parents and have an obligation to comfort our son in times like these."

"Comfort him by allowing him to penetrate you anally," Dan said, with clear frustration, "you're my wife and his Mother."

Sara's face softened a bit. "Look honey, I get it. I'm your wife and I'm sure you feel a bit territorial when it comes to my sexual parts, but we're not talking about me giving it out to some stranger here. This is Daniel, our son. What kind of parents would we be if we didn't help him through this hard time?"

Dan looked at the swell of his wife's big tits through her nightshirt. Her engorged nipples poked out, making him even more eager to get his hands on them.. "Isn't there some other way we can help him. I mean, I don't mind spending the money. Whatever he needs, we can get it."

"Dan, assturbation is what alot of Mothers and Sons are doing right now. It's a growing trend. If it didn't work, it wouldn't be a thing."

Dan shook his head. "How can it work if it's morally wrong? If you did this, do you realize how embarrassing it would be if people found out?"

Sara burst out laughing.

"What? Why's that funny?" Dan asked.

"I know how to be discreet, Dan. It's not like I'm gonna make an announcement at the PTA meeting, hey everyone, guess what, I'm letting my son fuck me in the ass."

Dan rolled his eyes. "Do you have to make it sound so crude?"

"Do you have to try to guilt-trip me? I'm a grown woman. I think I can decide what's 'morally' right and wrong when it comes to my relationship with my son."

"Ok, but as your husband and his father, I think I should be able to weigh in on that decision."

"You are, clearly weighing in, otherwise Daniel and I would have already started by now," Sara said. "You don't even take my ass anymore, Dan. What's there to be jealous about?"

"You're seriously gonna ask me that?" he said, looking at her emphatically.

"Yes, I am. My ass is not getting used. I don't see the harm in letting Daniel get some enjoyment out of it."

Dan's mouth fell open as he shook his head. "You're unbelievable."

"So are you," she said.

"I'm sorry, I think the idea's sick."

"That's too bad," Sara said, rolling back on her side facing away from him. "Goodnight."

"Seriously?"

"Yes, seriously. Shut off the light," she said coldly.

Daniel groaned, a light sheen of sweat forming on his lean naked body. He continued a steady thrust, plunging his cock through the stretched ring of her asshole. He felt his knob tingle as it dug up and down the smothering ass-tube.

Even the women's buttock's now glistened with perspiration as they jiggled with every strike of his midsection. He reached down and dug his fingers into the supple ass-flesh, gripping the women's ass as he thrust his hard pecker in ass deep as it would go. "Oohhfuckyea," he snarled.

"Aiieeee!" Rachel's four-year-old daughter screamed, snapping Rachel from her from her trance as the child was chased by her father through the kitchen. The Mother threw her arm across her chest, hiding the hard nipples poking through her robe.

"Bella, not so loud, honey," Rachel sighed, squeezing the counter for support as she realizing how much her butthole was throbbing in her panties.

"Sorry, my bad," Michael said, watching his daughter run off, "the tickle-monster's on the prowl this morning."

He tried to tickle his wife, but she wasn't having it. "Don't," she said in an annoyed tone. "Here's your lunch," Rachel said, handing a paper bagged lunch to her husband as she made her way out of the kitchen. Her asshole was still twitching and her cunt was sopping. She desperately needed to get to her bedroom.

"Thanks, hon... Hey," he said.

Rachel stopped and turned. She wore a short red robe, that left all her tan legs exposed. She exercised daily, which gave her strong muscular legs, which tapered down to slender ankles and cute little tan bare feet with ruby red toenails. "What?" she asked.

"Do I get a kiss?"

She glared at him, clearly still upset. "No," she said decisively, then walked away, the swell of her big buttocks undulating beneath the thin silk covering.

"Rachel..." Michael said, following after her. "Hey, stop. Can we talk a minute?"

She stopped suddenly "oh my God, what the fuck," she muttered under her breath, then turned, just as before. This time she folded her arms across her big breasts.

"I don't..." he said, then paused to find the right words. "I don't understand why we have to do this."

"Do what? You have something to say and I'm listening," she said facetiously.

"I'm talking about everything else. We haven't even kissed or hugged in over a week. This isn't fair to me."

"This isn't fair to you?" she asked with a scowl. "Well excuse me while I shed great big fucking alligator tears for you."

"Why do you have to be so mean?"

"Why do you have to be so selfish?" she shouted.

"How am I being selfish?"

Rachel faked a cry. "This isn't fair to me," she said, then got straight-faced. "Really, you feel like I'm being unfair? How do you think Daniel feels? The stupid bitch dumped him and now he has to beat his own dick to get release. You have a wife for that, so please, tell me how your life is so fucking unfair."

"So I have to feel guilty for having a wife, is that what you're saying?"

"No Michael, it's not what I'm saying. What I'm saying is stop thinking about yourself and think about someone else who's going through a rough patch right now. Your Mom and I are trying to help your brother. We're trying to brighten his life a little bit and provide a way for him to get a little well deserved pleasure. Is that so bad?"

"The way you're proposing to help him is bad, yes."

"According to you and your Father. Your Mother and I both think it's a brilliant idea. Apparently thousands of other Moms do too."

Michael hushed his voice, so his daughter would hear him from the next room. "I'm sure if the rolls were reversed and it was me wanting to put my dick in some girl's ass, you'd have something to say about it," Michael said.

Rachel threw her arms in the air, making her big braless tits bobble underneath her robe. "Oh my God, you're completely missing the point. YOU, have a wife. YOU'RE BROTHER, has no one right now." Then, she hushed her own voice. "So why the fuck would YOU be asking me to put your dick in some girl's ass."

"Forget it, this conversation is going no where," Michael said, heading for the door.

"Ha. It's been going no where for a week."

"Well don't plan on that changing," he said.

His wife shouted back, as she stepped down the hallway. "Enjoy your sexless marriage."

Daniel grasped her wide hips as he squeezed his dick through her tight asshole, then down into the heat of her spongy fuck-hole. He whimpered from the pressure of her tight sphincter as her shitting muscles gripped and sucked his prick. He pulled his cock back, feeling her jelly-slickened ass tunnel drag around his receding cock.

His big knob popped from her asshole, the sphincter retracting back into a wet crinkled ring. "Ohh damn," he muttered, stroking his cock a few times.

He pressed the knob back against her anal lips and they spread open, slipping wetly over the big bell-shaped helmet of his cock. He sighed as his hard peter sunk into the heat of her ass.

"How's Daniel doing?" Rachel asked, as her and Sara sat having coffee.

"What, sweetie?" Sara asked, as if her mind had been on a journey somewhere.

Rachel smiled knowingly. "Was your mind drifting again?"

Sara looked a tad embarrassed. "Yes, sorry."

"Well if it's anything like mine, it's drifting somewhere extremely naughty. How's Daniel?"

"He says he's fine, but I can tell he's not," Sara said.

"Lots of painful erections, I'm sure," Rachel said.

"A ton of erections, nearly every time I see him it seems like."

Rachel sighed in frustration. "That poor sweetheart. Have you seen signs of masturbation?"

"Yeah, based on how often he disappears to his room, I'm pretty sure he's jerking off about three to four times a day."

"This is so aggravating. Why do our husbands have to be so fucking selfish?" Rachel asked.

Sara looked like her mind was working. "You know, I've been thinking. We wanted to be honest with the guys, because we felt like letting Daniel fuck our asses would be borderline infidelity. Is it though?"

Rachel thought it out for a moment. "Go on," she said.

"Well, what's our intent here. Is it to seduce a hot guy and get mutual pleasure, no. If it was, THAT would be infidelity. Our only intent is to let Daniel use our asses to get release. That's not cheating."

"True," Rachel said. "the whole theory around assturbation is to just treat the ass like an object."

"Exactly, so if it's not the same as cheating, then why do we even need our husband's permission. We'd be doing nothing wrong."

"My God, you're right. I guess I never really thought about it that way."

"Still though, we know how they are. If we told them this wasn't cheating they would disagree with us a hundred percent."

"So we don't tell them," Rachel said.

"Correct. We give Daniel assturbation sessions behind their backs."

"Do you think they'll get suspicious, if we just all of the sudden go back to having sex with them again?"

"They might, so we could make a slow transition back to marital sex, but if they seem to be suspicious, and we have to start sneaking around like cheating sluts, then I guess we will," Sara said.

Rachel smiled. "I like this plan. I mean, I'm sure Dan and Michael both masturbate occasionally without telling us, all married men do, so what's the difference?"

"What they don't know won't hurt them."

"We should start gauging Daniel's interest, right away. I'll call my friend Tonya and find out when the next assturbation session is," Rachel said.

Sara jumped up and down a few times, making her heavy tits bounce. "Oh my God, I'm excited. We're really gonna do this."

Both women were so thrilled they could hardly sleep that night.

Daniel watched his lubed cock sliding in and out of her tight ass. The wet, slurping sound of her ass-tunnel pumped up and down over his stabbing meat. He loved watching her big cheeks jiggle from the power of his thrusts. He suddenly slapped one of her meaty buns, which made a loud smacking sound.

The woman screamed playfully, then giggled as she reached back to rub her ass. The wedding ring sparked on her finger. "Daniel, careful. I don't need a handprint on my ass."

"Sorry, Mom," he said as he began to pump her ass even harder.

Sara threw her buns back. "Ohhh yess!" she whimpered.

Dan Senior woke up as heard his wife's voice. He clicked on the light and saw her squirming, a light sheen of perspiration covering her nearly naked body. Her big tits were spread out on her

chest and rocked beneath her nightie. She panted, gently lifting her pelvis up and down. "Yess...like that," she gasped.

Dan smiled, imagining that she was having a dream about him. The Mother's breath became heavier. "Yess. Ohhh God, yess, just like that, Daniel," she cried out.

"What?!" Dan said loudly, "Sara," he shouted, jarring her awake.

Sara stared up at her husband in horror, catching her breath. She realized what he'd heard her say. "Oops," she muttered.

## **Chapter 2: Gauging Interest**

Sara knelt next to her husband in bed. She rubbed Dan's shoulder as he sat there quietly. "I can assure you, it was YOU in my dream, not Daniel," she said, feeling a tad guilty.

"You said his name, Sara. You said Daniel."

The beautiful Mother shrugged her shoulders. "I don't know why I would have. It was very much you in my dream, honey. We were making love," she said, turning his face a giving him a soft kiss, "and it was wonderful."

"Hm, I wouldn't know. It's been awhile," Dan joked.

She slapped his shoulder playfully. "Oh stop, it's only been a little over a week."

"Yeah, well, when you're used to doing it every night, a week can seem like a year," he said.

"Well, I have been a little harsh. I wanted to give you a little taste of what your son's been going through, but now that I have..." she said, crawling onto her knees and peeling her panties off.

Dan watched his wife slip her little panties off her bare feet and toss them aside. She pointed the meaty globes of her ass back at him and swayed them invitingly. "...maybe I'd let you take me from behind."

Dan reached down and rubbed his cock, helping it get all the way hard. "You're not just teasing me, right?"

She gave him a sultry stare. "Get your dick up here and find out."

Dan hurried to his knees and fed his cock inside Sara's cunt. They fucked doggy-style, thrusting and panting. Sara's big milkers swung heavily in her nightie.

"Yess, ohh God, yess, baby," she whimpered, throwing her ass back and meeting his thrusts.

After about two minutes, Dan groaned. "Ohhh, It's been so long, I'm feeling really good," he announced.

"Wait, wait, wait," Sara said, pausing her gyrations.

"I promise I'll finger you after. I'll make you cum, I just need to..."

She pulled off his dick completely. "No, it's not that, I just..."

"What? What's wrong?" Dan asked, stroking his dick to keep it hard.

She seemed a little hesitant. "I just wondered if...well, if you might wanna put it in my ass?" she asked.

"Oh well, maybe we could do that another night. Is that ok, honey. It's been a week, so it's just uh, super-sensitive tonight."

Sara seemed a bit sad. She dropped back on her elbows, pointing her ass. "Ok, put it back in and finish," she said.

Dan scrambled back inside her cunt. A half a minute later, he was blowing his load.

"Wow that was good. Let me finger you," Dan Senior said.

"No, I'm fine. I think I just need to get some sleep," Sara said, kissing her husband goodnight.

The next day, Daniel got home from school and took off his shoes in the foyer.

"Daniel, is that you, honey?" his Mom's voice said from the kitchen..

"Hey, Mom," he answered, tossing his backpack down.

"How was class? Come in here and talk to us for a minute."

Daniel entered the kitchen and saw his Mom and sister-in-law Rachel busy doing some baking.

"Oh hey, Rachel," he said.

"Hey handsome, how's school going?" Rachel asked.

Daniel was surprised by how they were dressed. His Mom wore a pair of pink booty shorts that half her ass-cheeks hung out of. Rachael was in a yellow bikini, her big tits and meaty ass barely covered. "School's going ok. You guys going to the beach or something?" he joked, making them both giggle.

Rachel joked back. "It's 'dress skimpy' day today, you didn't hear?"

"I didn't get that memo."

Rachel struck a cute little pose, leaning back against the counter and thrusting her big tits out.

"Well, now you know, so if you wanna take something off, feel free," she said with a wink.

"That's ok, I might get you ladies too excited," he said, making them laugh.

"You've already done that by just walking into the room," Rachel teased.

His Mom peeked back as she took some cookies out of the oven. Her shorts crept up her ass even more as she bent over. "But feel free to get us even more excited if you want," she said, half-joking.

"Only if a get a cookie. Are those chocolate chip?"

"Of course, you're favorite. I'll give you one, but we need your opinion about something first," Sara said.

"Ohh, an opinion? Well that might cost you two cookies."

Sara smiled. "Deal, two cookies it is. So Rachel and I were debating on who has the bigger ass. What do you think?"

His sister-in-law stepped up beside his Mom and they placed their buns side by side. Both choices of attire provided plenty of ass-flesh for Daniel to admire. Sara's booty shorts and Rachel's bikini bottoms were so snug, he could clearly see the creases of their butt-cracks, which stiffened his dick right up.

"Hmm, I don't know..." he muttered, clearly wanting to stare as long as he could.

"Now come on, I clearly have your Mom beat," Rachel said.

"You're dreaming, Rachel," Sara barked back, shaking her meaty buns, "you know how many men I catch staring at this derriere."

"What do you think, Daniel?" Rachel asked, looking back at him teasingly, while making her own buttocks jiggle.

Daniel rubbed his chin, mesmerized by both their asses. "I don't know I mean, they're both really nice."

The girls glanced at each other and smiled. "But which one is bigger?" Sara asked.

"Which one would you wanna spend the night snuggled up against?" Rachel added.

Daniel was clearly embarrassed by having to make such a decision. "Well, I don't know...you both were pretty blessed in that area."

Sara giggled. "Well, we know that, honey, but which one do you like best? Come on, earn these cookies, Daniel."

Rachel chimed back in, "hmm, maybe this is a decision that can't be made on site alone, Mom," she said, "Maybe Daniel will need to feel our asses against him to determine which one's best."

"True. I suppose a woman's ass is like a cookie. It may look good, but you have to put it in your

mouth to appreciate it's true deliciousness," Sara said.

Daniel laughed. "Cheesy analogy, Mom."

Sara giggled as she stepped over with a cookie in her hand. "Shut up," she joked.

She put it up to Daniel's mouth for him to take a bite of. "Mmm, that is a good cookie."

She handed him what was left of it, then turned and backed into her Son, letting her meaty buns press up against his midsection. Daniel sighed as he felt his cock-bulge press down into her soft butt-crease. "What about that? Is that good too?" Sara asked, peeking back with a mischievous smile.

"That is...um, definitely good," the teen muttered, feeling his dick tingle as it pressed into her pliant ass-flesh.

"Are you sure, honey. Maybe I should press my ass back just a little harder, just so you can be sure," Sara said, then did just that. Her luscious half-globes squashed against Daniel's loins, the protruding lump in his shorts sinking deep into her ass-crack and kissing the crinkled ring of her buttocks through her shorts. "That better?" she asked.

"Much," Daniel said with a gulp. His cock flexed, pushing against the fabric of his briefs.

Sara could feel the big cock-knot straining for release, the angry knob pressing against her ass-lips. She could feel it pulse and throb through both layers of fabric.

Suddenly, a voice startled them. "Smells like cookies in here," Dan Senior said as he entered the kitchen and set his briefcase down.

"Jesus, Dan, I didn't even hear you come in," Sara said.

"Oh," Dan muttered, watching his scantily clad wife step away from their son. It was impossible not to notice Daniel's enormous bulge, before he casually covered it with his hands. "Hey dad," the teen muttered uncomfortably.

"Hey, so um...what's with the outfit?" Dan said, looking at his wife's attire.

Sara faked a strange look. "I don't know. What's with the outfit. Is there a problem?" she asked.

"Well, your ass is kinda hanging out of it. And Rachel's in a bikini," Dan said, looking at Rachel.

Rachel fed him an odd look as she chewed on the bite of a cookie. "Ok, um...I always wear bikinis when I'm home baking," she said.

"You and Michael have an apartment. This isn't really your home," Dan said.

Sara jumped to her daughter-in-law's defence. "Um, excuse me, she's our daughter, this is just as much her home as it is yours. If she wants to wear a bikini around while she's here, she has

every right to."

Rachel scooped up a cookie with a spatula. "Here, relax and have a cookie, dad. They're still warm," she said.

"No, thanks, I'm good."

Daniel crept towards the exit. "Thanks for the cookie, guys. I'm gonna um...start on some homework."

Rachel glanced uncomfortably from Dan to his wife. "I'm gonna go pee. I'll start on some dishes when I get back," she said, then sashayed out.

Dan seemed a tad bit embarrassed by his outburst. "Sorry, I wasn't trying to be an ass, but..."

"But, you just decided to be one anyway?"

"I didn't wanna embarrass him, but Daniel clearly had an erection, Sara. It was sticking right out, plain as day."

Sara giggled. "Newsflash, Dan. He's a young man. Young men get erections, all the time."

"Then he should have went to his room, not stood there in front of his Mother and sister-in-law. It's inappropriate."

"Why don't you just relax, clearly you're the only one bothered by it."

"How can you not be bothered by it?"

Sara faked an ignorant look as she scooped the cookies off the baking pan. "I didn't even see it. How do you expect me to react to something I didn't even notice," she lied.

"You were up against him when I walked in here. How could you not..."

"I was taking him a cookie."

"You were right up against him. It was sticking out. How could you not feel it or see it," Dan said.

"Alright fine, maybe I did notice it, but like you said, I didn't wanna embarrass him, especially in front of Rachel. I figured he'd just get a cookie and go off and take care of himself."

Dan looked again at her skimpy attire. "Hardly likely with you two dressed like that. Do you even realize how much of your ass is hanging out of those shorts?"

"Dan, please...stop. I don't need a lecture on how to dress while I'm in my own home. Daniel only just got here. It was us girls for most of the day," Sara said.

"Well maybe you should remember to put on something more appropriate before your Son gets

home."

Sara glared at him. "Are you done?" she said in an annoyed tone.

Daniel heard a tap at his door and Rachel peeked in. "Hey, can I come in?" she said in a hushed tone.

"Yeah," Daniel said, sitting on the edge of his bed.

He watched his gorgeous sister-in-law step into his room and close the door behind her. He always thought she was hot as shit. She had a great tan and her honey blonde hair fell past her shoulders. His friends told him she looked like the porn actress Nicolette Shea, but with big, all natural tits.

She walked over and stopped in front of him in a sexy stance, with one knee cocked out and her arms folded over her jugs. "Not fair, you know."

"What's not fair?"

"You still need to make a decision about our asses. Your Mom got to rub hers up against you and I didn't. She has an unfair advantage," she said.

Daniel smiled. "Well, my dad walked in..."

"So..."

"So I couldn't really let you come over and..."

"Well, duh, we had an unexpected interruption, but he's in talking to your Mom now. You and I are here and...the door's locked, so I think I should get my turn now."

Daniel glanced down at her wide motherly hips, naked except for the tiny string holding her bikini bottoms in place. "Your turn to..."

"My turn to press my ass against you," she said, "That way you can make a fair decision. You still have to earn that second cookie, you know," she giggled.

"Ok, um..do you want me to stand up?"

"No, stay right there. I'll sit on your lap," she said, turning and plopping her soft bikini-clad ass on him.

The bed creaked from their combined weight. "Hope my bed doesn't break," he laughed.

She peeked back. "I'm sure it's handled more stress than this," she said with a wink.

"You look great in a bikini, by the way."

"You've seen me in a bikini before."

"I know, I'm just sayin'."

"Oh, well...thanks. I know young men your age love seeing girls in bikinis. It's the closest thing to seeing them naked right?"

"This is true," Daniel sighed, feeling his erection dig up into the crack in Rachel's ass.

His sister-in-law wiggled her ass slightly, burrowing the protruding lump in his shorts deeper between her buns. "Have you seen lots of naked girls, Daniel?"

"A few. Mostly online though," he confessed.

"What about your ex girlfriend. You must have seen her naked a lot?"

"Yeah, she looked really good naked."

"I'm sure. Did you guys have sex a lot?" Rachel asked.

"I don't know. Define a lot."

Rachel smiled back at him. "Well, I guess that's subjective. Did you guys fuck once a week, once a day, five times a day? How often?"

Daniel giggled. "Well it wasn't five times a day. Probably just a few times a week, sometimes more."

"Did she ever let you put it in her ass?"

Daniel seemed a tad embarrassed by the question. "We tried,"

"Oh no, what happened?"

"It just, didn't work."

Rachel fed him a sympathetic smile. "Didn't work? You can tell me, you don't have to be embarrassed. Anal sex is natural and it's more common than you may think."

"I know, it's just, well I think I may have been too big for her. She told me to pull it out."

"Oh, so you just got the head of your dick in and she changed her mind?" Rachel asked.

"Pretty much."

"Did you use lube?"

"Yeah, lots of it. We even tried it in a couple different positions, but no dice."

She reached back and rubbed his shoulder, giving the teen a good look at the slope of her mostly-naked side-boob. "I'm sorry, Daniel. For some girls, it just takes more time."

"Not that it matters now anyway," he said, which is exactly what Rachel was thinking.

"Most girls love anal sex. You just wait, your next girlfriend probably won't be able to get enough of your cock being buried deep in her ass," Rachel said, wiggling her meaty buns on his lap.

"Do you and my brother Michael do that," he bravely asked.

"Not as often as I'd like, but yeah. We love having anal sex. Your parents on the other hand. Did you know you dad hasn't put his dick in your Mom's ass in over five years," Rachel said.

"She told you that?"

"Yeah, in case you haven't noticed, your Mom and I are really close. We're like best friends, even though she's like twenty years older than me," Rachel said with a giggle.

"That cool though, that you guys are like that."

"It is cool. I mean, I have other friends, but your Mom is different. She's someone I'd share secrets with," she said, then looked back into his eyes, "are you someone I could share secrets with, Daniel?"

"Yeah, I can keep secrets." Daniel said with an excited gulp.

"Good to know," she said, "so have you decided who has the biggest, softest ass, or do you need more time?"

To say Daniel was enjoying having the buxom blonde on his lap would be an understatement. Having his bulge wedged deep in her ass-cleft felt amazing. "Just a little longer maybe," he said.

Rachel giggled. "Take your time." she said. "Here, put your arms around me. It'll give you some leverage."

With his arms circling her waist, Daniel was able to pull her ass even tighter against him. The sexy blonde gyrated her buttocks, savoring the feel of his bulge grinding against her asshole. A big round wet spot had formed on Daniel's knob, smearing precum on her thin bikini bottoms as he ground deep in her crack, digging against her puckering hole.

Rachel gasped, holding his hands in place, while grinding against him, her lush hips working tirelessly. The bed creaked steadily from their gyrations. Rachel shamelessly dry-humped his cock-bulge, her movement becoming almost desperate and erratic. "Ohhh, shit," Daniel sighed, loving the feel of her curvy ass mashed against bulging, throbbing muscle.

Suddenly, a knock at the door startled them. "Daniel?" his father's voice said from the hallway.

Rachel jumped off Daniel's lap. "Shit," she whispered in panic.

After adjusting herself, she answered the door. Dan Senior, seemed a bit surprised to see her in his son's room. "Ohh, hi," he muttered, glancing at the stiff nipples protruding out of her bikini top. "I thought you were using the bathroom," he asked.

"I was, I just needed to ask Daniel something," she lied. Pulled loose from humping, the string on one side of her bikini bottoms suddenly came all the way undone, nearly exposing her crotch. "Oops," she giggled, quickly tying it back.

Dan looked over at his son on the bed. It was fairly obvious that Daniel was hiding an erection. He looked back at his father uncomfortably, then at Rachel. "Yeah, so I'll um...I'll think about it, Rachel," he said.

She looked back at him. "Huh? Oh, yeah right. Think about it," she winked, then sashayed from the room.

Dan Senior stepped into Daniel's room. "Look um...I know guys get erections sometimes. I'm a guy, so I get it. Just...well, getting them around your Mother and brother's wife...probably not the best idea."

"I understand, sorry," Daniel said.

"Yeah, well, Rachel's a pretty girl. I'm sure her parading around in a bikini like that doesn't help, but if you start to get hard, just come to your room, alright."

"Got it," Daniel said.

"I think Daniel and I are good to go for assturbation?" Rachel whispered to Sara as she joined her back in the kitchen.

"Oh my God, that's great. What happened?" Sara whispered back, glancing at the doorway for any sign of her husband.

"He let me sit on his lap. We were ass-grinding pretty good before Dan Senior knocked on his door."

Sara rolled her eyes. "My God, he's annoying. He wasn't suppose to be home this early."

"It's ok, I saw enough to be fairly confident with our plan going forward. Daniel told me he's tried anal, but his ex couldn't handle his size."

Sara sighed in frustration. "That bitch. She clearly didn't know what she was doing."

"Or just scared to take all of him. Dicks the size of Daniel's can be quite horrifying to young inexperienced girls," Rachel said.

"That's exactly why he needs older, more experienced women for assturbation. We're not intimidated by a big dick like his." Sara said.

Rachel got a naughty, curious smile. "How big did he feel to you? Just from sitting on it, I can already tell he's bigger than Michael."

"Dan too. From what I felt...he's gotta be at least nine."

"That's what I was thinking. Felt like he had some pretty impressive girth too. It was like I was grinding on a fucking baseball bat," Rachel said, making both of them giggle.

"Well, if we can get that thing out of his briefs, I'd certainly let him try to hit my ball out of the park," she said, making Rachel laugh loudly.

"Shhhh," Sara said with snicker, peeking towards the door.

Rachel shook her head. "I can't believe he's an anal virgin. Can you imagine the pleasure he can get from sessions with asses like ours."

"From what you told me, it sounds like you're a sure thing, but you're not his Mother. He may not be as eager to use my ass as he is yours,," Sara said.

"Don't be so sure. I've seen the way he stares at you, Mom...and the big hardons he gets from doing it."

"Yes, I know, but I need to be sure," she said. "I have an idea."

Sweat dripped from Daniel's lean chest as he thrust his hips forward. Sara's meaty buns beat against him as his long glistening cock slipped in and out of her luscious ass. "Ohh Goddamn, I love it. I love it so fucking much," he muttered, feeling his knob tingle.

Sara peeked back as she continued to rock her Mommy-buns, her hanging boobs swinging to the rhythm of their humping. "See, it's not so bad not having a girlfriend, is it, sweetie."

"No way. I don't miss her at all," Daniel said, squeezing Sara's ass and making his fingers sink in to her tan globes. He watched his throbbing cock glide through her stretched butthole. "Ohh God, I'm about to blast a gallon of cum in there."

"Yess, pour it in, Daniel."

Sara suddenly lifted her head from her bed pillow. She let out a long sigh from having such an intense dream. When she heard Dan's light snore, she crept of bed and slipped her robe on.

The busty Mother tip-toed from her bedroom, being careful not to wake her husband.

Daniel's bedroom door peeked open, revealing his Mother's curvy silhouette. Sara stepped inside his room and closed the door behind her. She moved quietly across her son's room on

bare feet. "Daniel," she whispered, rubbing his shoulder tenderly.

"Hey Mom," he muttered, reaching over and clicking on his bedside lamp. "Everything ok?"

Sara smiled down at him. "Everything's fine. Your Father's snoring just woke me up. Some nights it can get pretty bad."

"What time is it?" Daniel said, rubbing his eyes.

"Just past midnight. Would you mind if I laid in here with you for a little while?"

"No, Mom, not at all," Daniel said, sitting up and giving her room.

The next-door neighbor, Margaret stood near her bedroom window taking off her earrings. She gasped loudly as she looked out and spied Sara through Daniel's window. The Mother had slipped out of her robe and was wearing a thin baby-doll nightie. The top was so transparent that Margaret could clearly see Sara's big pink areola and the thick nipples popping from their centers. "My God!" she shouted.

Bob, her husband sat in bed and looked up from his men's magazine. "What?"

Margaret continued watching as Sara crawled into bed with her son. Seconds later, the light clicked off. "What an unbelievable slut," Margaret said.

"Margaret, what are you talking about?"

"That floozy next door. She just crawled into bed with her son, wearing slutty lingerie."

Bob went back to reading. "Stop spying on the neighbors and come to bed."

"I wasn't spying. I just happened to look out and that's what I saw. I wonder if her husband knows she's sneaking into her son's bed in the middle of the night."

"It's none of our business."

"When they don't close their shades, it becomes our business."

"They're in their home. There's nothing we can do about it," Bob said.

"Ha, wanna bet?" Margaret said with an evil smirk.





### Chapter 3: Preparing their asses

"Spoon with me, sweetheart," Sara said, backing her thonged ass to her son's midsection.

"Sure," Daniel muttered, feeling her big meaty buns press against his erect penis. He had briefs on, but the contact was electric.

"That's better. Comfy right?" she asked.

"For sure."

"You're lucky. I'm sure a lot of boys would like to be in bed spooning with their Mothers right now." Sara said, then peeked back at him with a naughty little smile. "Pressing their erection right between her soft ass-cheeks, just like you're doing."

"It feels good," Daniel blushed, his heart hammering away in his chest.

"Imagine how good it would feel if you didn't have briefs on," Sara said, letting her eyes linger on his. "And I got that thong out of your way."

Daniel's breath shivered with excitement. "That would, um...yeah, that would definitely feel great."

"You know, Rachel and I have been talking and...well, she knows about a program that helps young guys like you to cope with not having a girlfriend," Sara explained.

"To cope?"

"Well, yeah, you know, cope sexually. I'm sure the idea of using your hand and going back to draining your load into a cum-rag isn't the most exciting thing to look forward to."

Daniel blushed a bit. "No...not as fun as the real thing, that's for sure."

"So you'd rather have the real thing...while you're single?"

"Yeah, I wouldn't complain," he muttered.

"So instead of doing it the old fashioned way, how would you feel about Rachel and I letting you use our asses to keep your balls drained?"

Daniel's mouth fell open. "Seriously?"

"Yeah, it's called assturbation and apparently it's pretty common now among Mothers and Sons."

"So, it's like butt-sex or something?"

"Or something," Sara giggled. "It's not the same as getting intimate. We'd have to keep the

sessions very clinical and as dispassionate as possible. Do you think you could do that?"

"I could try. Would dad or Michael know what we're doing?"

"Well, that's the other thing we'd have to be cautious about. It's not that we'd be doing anything wrong. Like I said, we're not getting intimate, so it's not the same as cheating on a spouse, but you know your father, he's very old fashioned. I could explain the logic in this to him until I'm blue in the face, but it would be falling on deaf ears."

"So he won't know about it?"

"No and neither will your older brother. Our sessions have to be very discreet."

"I can do that?"

Sara's face lit up. "So it's a go?"

"Yeah, I'll do it," Daniel said.

She reached back and stroked his cheek. "Oh honey, that's wonderful."

"Should we hug?" Daniel asked.

Sara smiled. "Should we?" she asked.

"Well, that's usually what two people do, when they're excited about something."

"True, but...I don't have a bra on and this babydoll nightie is VERY thin. If we hug, it's gonna feel like my boobs are almost naked against your chest. I'm just forewarning you."

"It's just a hug, right. Not like we'd be doing anything wrong."

"Oh, I know honey, it's just...well, they're really big, I don't want things to get awkward," Sara said.

"I'm aware that you have big boobs, Mom."

"I'm sure you are," she said teasingly, "I just want to make sure we don't wander into dangerous territory. Dispassionate, remember?"

Daniel smiled. "It's just a hug, Mom."

"Oh I know, you're right. Come here," Sara said, sitting up and pulling him to his elbows. She rose up on her knees, then leaned forward, hugging him. Daniel gasped out loud as he felt her huge Mommy-melons flatten like soft dough against his bare chest. "Whoa," he muttered, making her giggle.

He felt her hot breath at his ear. "You ok?"

The gauzy fabric was so thin, she might as well have been wearing nothing at all.. "Yeah, it's

just... they're so squishy and warm."

Sara giggled some more. "I warned you."

"Can I lay back?" Daniel asked, "onto my back?"

"Go ahead."

"You'll keep hugging me?"

"I'm not going anywhere," she answered sweetly.

Daniel lowered himself onto his back. Sara followed, spreading her curvy body out on top of him. He could feel the thick nubs of her hard nipples through the nightie. The smell of her sweet perfume was intoxicating.

Her soft voice whispered in his ear. "Do you like this, sweetheart?"

"Yeah, a lot," he muttered, wondering if his Mom could feel his excited heartbeat.

"Hug me tighter, Daniel. Put your arms around me. Squeeze my body really tight against yours."

He didn't have to be asked twice. He wrapped her in his arms and squeezed tightly, mashing her tits even more against him. His cock flexed against her panty-covered mons. "Ohh my God," he muttered, "best hug ever."

Sara lifted her head, looking down at him. "I agree, but staying this way for too long, could get a Mother and Son in real trouble. Our business will be done from the back, with you behind me. So, why don't we spoon again for awhile, that way we can get acquainted with each other that way," she said.

"Ok," Daniel muttered, following his Mom back into the spooning position. They snuggled in tight beneath the blankets, Sara's meaty half-globes smothering the bulge of Daniel's erection.

"Here, slide your arm under me," she said.

Daniel brought his arm under and the Mother interlaced her fingers with his as she held his hands against her soft bare tummy. He pressed his cock deep in the crack of her ass, rubbing the strip of her thong that ran across her asshole.

Sara reacted, gyrating her ass against his prick. Soon their bodies rocked and jerked in steady dry hump. Daniel's bed creaked repeatedly from their heated movements. "You made the right decision, sweetheart," Sara panted. "Do you see how good it feels already and your boner isn't even buried inside me yet."

"Ohh my God, I'm gonna love it," he gasped, digging his erection into the crack of her ass.

His plumb-sized knob was throbbing like crazy beneath his briefs as it pushed against the

crinkled lips of her asshole. Precum was beginning to seep through the fabric as it weeped from his aroused piss-slit.

"I know you'll love it sweetie. Rachel and I will tighten our asses and make it so good for you," Sara said, rocking her buttocks back, meeting his thrusting motions. "You'll squirt load after load."

"Ohh damn, Mom," the teen muttered, backing off before he came in his briefs. Sara followed him, thrusting her butt back against his dick. "Ohhh, you're liking that aren't you sweetie-bear?"

"Jesus, yesss," he whimpered, rolling onto his back. "If we don't stop, I'll cum."

Determined to milk him, Sara slid her ass up onto his lap and continued grinding. Her back was now against his chest, rocking her hips, continuing to rub his cock-bulge between her soft buns. Her big fleshy tits rocked beneath her nightie as she humped against her son. "It's normal to feel good, sweetie. Just squirt into your briefs, it's ok."

Daniel was about to cum when they were both suddenly startled by the doorbell. "Who the hell?" the teen gasped.

"Good question," Sara said, climbing out of bed and slipping her robe back on.

The doorbell chimed again before the busty Mother could get to it. She peeked out the peephole, then opened the door to find the neighbor, Margaret standing there. The scowling woman spouted out before Sara could even speak. "I know what you're up to in there. Disgusting."

"Excuse me?" Sara answered, glaring at Margaret as if she were crazy.

"Next time you crawl into bed with your own son, wearing sleazy lingerie, maybe you should pull the shades closed first."

Sara opened her mouth to speak, but nothing came out but "Ugh."

"Maybe your husband is the one I should be speaking to. I bet he has no idea you're sneaking into your son's bed like a depraved slut."

The stairway light clicked on behind her and Sara looked back to see Dan Senior at the top of the stairs. "Honey, who's at the door?"

Sara looked back at Margaret and faked a sweet voice. "Ok, well thanks for letting me know. Goodnight," she said loudly, then closed the door.

"Who was that?" Dan Senior asked.

"The neighbor lady. I guess um...one of our empty garbage cans rolled into their yard again," Sara lied.

"She couldn't tell us that in the morning? It's one a.m."

Sara started up the stairs. "I know, right? Rude!" she said, shaking her head.

Daniel peeked out his doorway as his parents passed by his bedroom. "Everything ok?"

"Oh yeah, just the neighborhood do-gooder doing her midnight rounds," Dan Senior said.

Sara smiled at her son. "Everything's fine, sweetie. Go back to sleep," she said with a wink.

"Oh ok, um...goodnight," Daniel said, watching his Mom a moment.

Sara trailed her husband to their bedroom. After he disappeared inside, she paused at the door and gazed back at her son. Daniel watched his Mom reach down and casually lift the hem of her robe, exposing her thonged buttocks. Her thick tan ass crowned her smooth curvy legs and looked so sexy and inviting. He marveled at the way the fabric of the thong disappeared between her buns. Sara blew him a quick kiss before disappearing inside her bedroom.

Rachel was cooking breakfast when Michael walked in looking over a small empty box. "What's this. I found it in the trash. Crystal beads?" he asked.

"Maybe a better question is...why are you going through the garbage?" Rachel asked, her heart pounding nervously.

"I wasn't going through the garbage, I just saw it laying there on top, so I was curious."

"They're just beads, Michael. Here, grab some eggs before they get cold."

Michael pulled instructions from the box and read. "Let your sexual pleasure linger with this extra long set of crystal beads."

Rachel huffed, then stepped over and snatched the items from her husband, throwing them away. "You're gonna be late if you don't hurry and eat something."

"Pleasure beads huh? You usually tell me when you buy new toys."

"I was gonna tell you, I just forgot this time."

"Can I see them?."

"No," Rachel said..

"Why would you buy pleasure beads?"

"Women buy them all the time, it's not that big of a deal," Rachel said.

"Can I just see what they look like. I'm curious."

"No, you can't. Just...I'll show you later, Michael. Please, just eat something."

"I will. I just wanna check 'em out. Are they in your dresser?"

"No, they're not," Rachel answered.

"Well where are they?"

"They're in my ass, alright. I'll show you later tonight."

Michael fed her a strange look. "They're in your ass, like right now?"

"Yes, right now."

"Rachel, why would you be walking around with beads in your ass?"

"Because that's what you do with beads. You put them in your cunt or your ass, then you go about your day."

"Ok.." he said with a snicker. "How the hell do you get them out when you're finished?"

Rachel giggled. "Are you serious? You've never seen a set of anal beads before?"

"Well I've heard of them, but..."

Rachel reached under her robe and peeled off her little pink panties. "I'll show you, but then you need to go or you're gonna be late," she said, then sat down and reclined back. She threw her legs back in the air, scissoring them open. Michael's wife exercised daily and he was amazed at how limber she was.

The thick lips of her shaved cunt were baby-smooth. Her meaty butt-cheeks were slightly spread and Michael saw a tiny string attached to a ring, sticking from her butthole. "When you're ready to take them out, you just grab the ring and pull the string. Then one by one, out they come."

"How many beads are in there?" Michael asked, fascinated by what he was seeing.

"Six."

"Make one come out," he said.

"Michael no, you've seen enough."

"Just one. I wanna see what they look like."

Rachel rolled her eyes. "Fine, just one. The rest are staying in there. Pull the string," she said.

Michael awkwardly grabbed the ring and tugged. Rachel's asshole bulged out, then slowly opened, squeezing out a ping-pong sized glass ball from her ass. "Jesus, you have six of those in there? he asked in disbelief.

Rachel giggled. "Well, five now."

"Promise me this doesn't have anything to do with what we talked about the other day."

"Which was what exactly?" Rachel asked.

"You know, the whole 'assturbation' thing, with Daniel."

Rachel laughed.. "I can see how it might look like that. I mean, women do use anal beads to help their ass-muscles get prepared for vigorous anal sex."

"And that's not what this is right? I mean, we put that whole ridiculous idea to bed?"

"I promise, when your brother is NOT finished fucking your Mother in the ass today, he IS NOT coming over here to ram his dick up my ass too," she joked.

"Rachel, come on, I'm serious..

"Relax, I'm joking. Slip the bead back inside my ass and get to work. You're gonna be late," she said.

Michael shoved the bead back into her. Her buttohole closed hungrily around it. "I can't believe you have six of those beads crammed in there."

Rachel stood to her feet. "We can buy another set for you if you want?" she joked.

Michael shook his head. "Oh hell no," he said, making his wife laugh.

Later that morning, Sara and Rachel were out having their morning walk along the park. Both Moms wore snug tops and sexy yoga pants, showing off their luscious curves.

"What a nosy bitch. I can't believe she was looking in Daniel's window," Rachel said.

"I know and she had the worst timing. Daniel was seconds away from cumming in his briefs. We had a pretty steady dry hump going."

"That's so awesome. I mean, not that he didn't get to cum, but that he's completely on board with getting his dick in your ass."

"Well, yeah, I know he's ready. The question is am I? It's been five years since I had anal and I've never taken a cock as big as Daniel's in my ass," Sara said.

"Sara, you'll do fine. Did you try your eight-inch dildo yesterday?" Rachel asked.

"Yeah, it took a little time...and lots of lube, but it went all the way in," she smiled proudly.

"See, you got this. These vibrating bullets will help too," Rachel said, feeling the bullet buzz away deep in her bowels as they took their walk. "They'll relax our sphincter muscles and prepare our asses for penetration."

Sara pulled the remote to her bullet from her pocket. The tiny wire ran down into her yoga pants, between her butt-cheeks and through the tight crinkled ring of her asshole. She gripped the bullet tightly in the tube of her ass-tract, feeling the vibration along her inner walls. "What do you have yours set on?"

"Right now I have it pulsing," Rachel said, then looked at her phone.

Sara tried that setting, making the bullet pulse repetitively in her ass. "Not sure why I didn't buy me one of these a long time ago. It feels amazing," Sara said.

Rachel finished reading a text. "Ok, Heather texted back. We're good to go for this afternoon. Two-thirty, at her house."

Two young guys in a truck slowed down as they prepared to pass by the Mothers. The yoga pants were stretched across Rachel and Sara's meaty behinds and the guys watched their thick buns undulate sexily as the women walked.

The driver honked and the other guy let out a wolf-whistle. "Sounds like our asses are getting someone's approval," Rachel said with a smile.

Sara sighed nervously. "Oh my God, I can't believe we're actually gonna do this. I hope it feels good for Daniel, I really do."

"How could it not, we've both been doing like a million ass-kegals the past two days. He probably won't even last a minute," Rachel said, making them both laugh.

"Probably true," Sara said. "I'm gonna text him to let him know."

"Hey sweetie, appointment for our first session at 2:30 today. Better be ready mister!" she texted.

A half-a-minute later she got a text back. "Session?" it said. It was from Dan Senior.

Sara looked at it in horror. "Oh shit," she muttered, as she stopped walking.

Rachel stopped also. "What's wrong?"

"I accidentally sent the text to Dan," Sara muttered.

"Husband Dan? Oh God, you didn't, Sara. What did you say?"

"I told him we had a session. He's asking me what session. What should I say?" she asked in a panic.

"You can't tell him the text was meant for Daniel. He may figure out something's up."

Sara thought about it for a moment. "Wait, I know. I'll tell him it was meant for you...that we have a nail session at 2:30," she said, texting her husband back.

"Good thinking."

Sara got a return text from her husband. She read it out loud "Since when is Rachel a Mister?"

"What? Sara, what did you text him," Rachel said, taking the frazzled Mother's phone. "Oh my God, Sara. You said 'better be ready, mister' in your first text. How could that be meant for me?"

"Oh Jesus, I don't know, I wasn't thinking. What do I do?" she said, reaching for her phone.

"Just..." Rachel said, turning away with Sara's cell, "let me handle this. I'm clearly a better liar than you are."

Sara looked on nervously, as Rachel and her husband shot a couple messages back and forth.

"There, it's fixed, just don't say anything else to him," Rachel said, handing her back the phone.

"What did you tell him?"

"I told him you meant 'sister' not 'mister,' and blamed it on auto-correct," Rachel said.

"Ohh, smart thinking. Now let's see if I can text the right person this time," Sara said as she messaged her son.

Later that day, Sara's neighbor, Margaret and her husband were out front of their house planting flowers. "No, the red ones go over there, white ones over here by me," she bitched.

"Does it really matter?" Bob asked.

Margaret snatched the flower container from him. "Yes, it does."

As she planted the flower, Margaret watched Sara and Daniel walk out onto their driveway to get in Sara's SUV. The busty mother was wearing a sexy black halter-dress and high heeled mules. They stopped for a moment and Sara took her son's hands. "Don't be nervous, ok. You're gonna do great and it's gonna feel amazing," Margaret heard Sara say.

Sara looked over to see the nosy neighbor watching her. She guiltily let her son's hand go and flashed Margaret a dirty look as her and Daniel got in the SUV.

"Did you hear what she said to him? They're up to something," Margaret said.

Her husband looked up from what he was doing to what his wife was focused on. "Margaret, just mind your own business and plant your flowers."

Margaret stood up and brushed the soil from her hands, watching Sara's vehicle back from the driveway. "She's dressed like a floozy. They're up to something and I'm gonna find out what."

Bob watched his wife march towards her own vehicle. "Where are you going?"

"I'm following them."

"Come on, Margaret, don't be crazy," Bob said.

"She's the crazy one, not me," Margaret said, then slammed her door and backed out of the driveway.

Once on the road, Margaret caught up to the Mother and Son and followed at a cautious distance. "Where are you two sneaking off to?" she said out-loud.

She followed them across town to Rachel's house. Margaret watched the hot blonde get in to Sara's vehicle. Like Sara, Rachel was in a sexy dress and heels. Margaret shook her head. "An accomplice. She's probably fooling around with him too. Disgraceful," Margaret said out-loud as if she had someone in the car with her.

She continued to trail them through a maze of neighborhoods, until they finally pulled into a driveway. Margaret stayed in her car, a few houses down and watched them all go inside.

"Hey," Rachel said, hugging her friend. "Heather, this is Sara and her son Daniel."

Heather and Sara hugged. "Welcome," Heather said sweetly. "Come in, come in."

Heather was a tall thick Mother with short brown hair and big boobs. She led them from the foyer, into the living room where her own son was playing a video game on his phone. "Nick, we need some privacy, honey."

"Sure thing, Mom," he said, jumping up. "Hey, man," Nick said, passing Daniel. The two weren't friends, but recognized each other from school.

Daniel noticed birthday decorations everywhere, balloons and banners in the living room and the foyer. "Is it someone's birthday today?" he asked.

Heather giggled. "I hope not," she said.

Daniel looked at his Mom, confused, as he sat on the sofa between Sara and Rachel. They each took one of Daniel's hands and held it on their laps. Heather sat across from them. "So, Daniel, what do you know about assturbation?"

He answered timidly. "Only what my Mom told me, that it's like anal sex and takes the place of masturbation."

Heather smiled. "Exactly right. Don't mistake it for sex though. Rachel and your Mother are merely providing you with what I call objects of penetration."

"Alright," the teen nodded.

"I hear you're pretty much an anal virgin, is that right?"

"I tried it once, but didn't get very far," Daniel said.

"Well, girls your age are rarely willing to endure a little pain so that a guy can get his nuts off. Women our age are different though. We don't shy away guys who have big dicks," Heather said.

Daniel felt both his Mom and Rachel squeeze his hands tightly. Heather gazed at him with her alluring chestnut-brown eyes, her full lips curling into a naughty smile. "Is that what you are, Daniel? Are you a guy with a big dick?"

Daniel felt all the women's eyes on him as they waited for his answer. "I um..I guess so," he muttered.

"Would you mind if we rubbed your dick and balls through your pants, to get it nice and hard before you show us. When you take it out, we want it to be at its absolute hardest."

"Sure, no, I don't mind," he said, making the Moms giggle.

Heather knelt down between his legs. Sara and Rachel turned towards him and they all began to feel his teenage cock through his pants. Daniel sighed as he looked down and watched the three pretty hands with their long painted nails and sparkling wedding rings fondle his dick and balls.

Rachel squeezed his knob with her fingers. "It's growing," she said with a mischievous smile.

"I would be worried if it wasn't," Sara giggled.

Heather and Sara both massaged the expanding stalk at the base of his shaft, their fingers kneading the tender meat. "Feel the muscles expanding?" Heather said to Sara.

"My God, it's hardening so fast," Sara said in awe as she felt the big bulging veins began to pop out. Daniel shared a quick look with her and she smiled proudly.

Heather fondled his nuts as if measuring the amount of cum they contained. "They're so full. It feels like he needs a serious assturbation session."

"Probably well overdue," Rachel said, as her and Sara rubbed the thick cylinder of meat beneath his pants.

Heather looked at Sara. "Mom, why don't you unzip him. Let's get this thick young dick ready for penetration."

Daniel's heart pounded with excitement as he watched his Mom unbutton his pants. She unzipped him and Heather quickly tugged them down. Before she could pull them off his legs, Sara and Rachel were hurriedly pushing off his briefs. Daniel's big hardon sprung out, the knob purple and angry.

"Ohhh," Sara sighed, as she stared wide-eyed, her asshole throbbing in her panties.

"My God," Rachel muttered, gazing at the long sturdy erection..

Heather pulled at his scrotum, making his dick stick straight up hard and proud. Big protruding veins criss-crossed up the thick hardened muscle. "I was right, he is a big boy," she said.

Unlike Sara, Rachel didn't hesitate to circle her fist around it and squeeze on the rigid prick. She glanced at Sara in awe. "Feel how fucking hard he is," she said, her voice filled with wicked thrill.

Sara joined her, wrapping her tiny hand around her son's stalk. "Oh my...", the Mother said in complete adoration. Even with the two fists circling him, Daniel had a good portion of his cock sticking out. Heather added her fist to the group, so there were now three stacked on top of each other. "Wow, he's a three-fister," she said, then reached over with her free hand and grabbed a big bottle of lube. She used her thumb to pop the cap off. "Shall we lube him up," she said.

Outside, Margaret continued to sit there in her vehicle, growing more restless by the minute. "This is nonsense. I can't just sit here and let those bitches take advantage of that young man," she said out loud, then looked at her phone. "Fuck it," she said, then dialed a number.

A person on the other end picked up. "Nine-one-one, what is your emergency?"

#### Chapter 4 - A tight slippery detour

A sexy short-haired blonde named Stephany sat in her vehicle across the street from Heather's house. Her son Bobby sat next to her, playing on his phone. "How long do we have to sit here?" he asked.

"Until they're finished, darling. You know how this works," Stephany said.

"We don't use lookouts during our sessions."

"That's because we've been doing it for awhile. We're a little better than the newcomers when it comes to being discreet."

Bobby laughed. "Except that time when dad almost caught us," he said.

She fed him a half-smile. "You just had to bring that up, didn't you?"

Back inside Heather's house, Daniel was now standing. The Mothers were circled around him, their slippery hands coating his hard cock with a substantial amount of lube. The teen looked down in awe as three pretty hands slithered, squeezed and stroked all over his prick as it stuck out, straight as an arrow. "Ohh wow," he muttered, feeling his glans tingle.

"Lots of lubrication is the key ingredient to great assturbation, Daniel," Heather said, coating the thick base, then squeezing her lubed hand over his smooth nut-sack. "I think he's ready ladies, if you wanna strip and lube your assholes."

Sara and Rachel began undressing. Heather spread a large white towel out onto her carpeted floor. "Stroke your dick while you watch them strip, Daniel. Keep yourself nice and hard," she said.

Daniel's squeezed his slippery knob while watching his Mom and Rachel remove the skirts. He marveled at the sexy panties they were wearing. His Mom's panties were black bikini-style that moulded around her snatch. Nearly a third of her tan meaty ass-cheeks seeped out from under the lacy hems. Rachel wore a tiny white thong, which left little to the imagination. She slipped the thin straps over her hips, down her curvy legs, then stepped out of them. Daniel got a good look at the V of her shaved mons, before she turned slightly, presenting her big naked ass for his wide eyes. "Daaamn," the teen muttered..

"You ok over there, Daniel?" Rachel asked, peeking back as she unbuttoned her blouse.

"Yeah, I'm good." he sighed, beating his boner to the site of her.

"You're good huh? We'll see about that," Rachel said with a wink.

His attention turned to his Mom as she peeled her panties off. He watched them slip down her strong mature legs and drop to her little bare feet. A neatly trimmed patch of pubic hair crowned the smooth plump folds of her pudenda. She smiled at him sweetly as she turned to give him a terrific view of her smooth meaty Mommy-ass.

Daniel shivered with arousal, his dick flexing in his slippery fist. He knew if he didn't ease up, he'd be cumming before he even got his cock in their asses.

Rachel shed her halter dress the rest of the way off and both her and Rachel stood there in just their bras. Daniel eyes got even bigger. Both women had huge tits and there was an obscene amount of tit-meat spilling out the cups of the bras.

Sara smiled at Rachel. "Here we go," she said, a bit nervously. "Who's first?"

"You are, of course. You're his Mother. Get into position and I'll help lube you up," Rachel said.

Sara dropped down to her hands and knees, thrusting her naked ass back towards her cock-stroking son. Daniel's heart was about beating out of his chest. His own Mom's hot ass was pointed back at him, the pink crinkled ring of her butthole clearly throbbing between her ass-globes.

Rachel knelt down beside her and spread some lube over Sara's butthole. She smiled up at Daniel who was watching and stroking at the same time. "She's ready for you, sweetheart," Rachel said, pulling open Sara's butt-cheeks.

With her ass spread open, the sexy brunette Mother peeked back at her son through long fluttering lashes. From Daniel's vantage-point, her pretty face hovered just beyond her big tan ass-cheeks. With her buns spread apart, the teen watched the rubbery ring of her asshole pulse

with anticipation. Rachel look at it, then smiled at him. "It's throbbing. Her asshole is throbbing for your big dick, Daniel," she said.

Heather stepped up behind the teen, her fat tits brushing against his back. Daniel felt her hot breath at his ear. "Mount it, Daniel. It's yours. Assturbate as long and as hard and as fast as you want," she said, pushing him forward.

The teen knelt down, almost beside himself with lust. He crawled back behind his Mother, mounting her haunches. His eyes traveling between her eager face and rounded ass. The next time he looked up at her she fed him a tender Motherly smile. "Take your time and enjoy yourself, sweetie. It's all for you."

His cock throbbed, his breath heavy and excited. He slid forward, grasping his prick and positioning the fat juicy knob right up against his Mom's puckered butt-ring. Rachel let go of Sara's ass, but continued kneeling there beside him. She watched the teen look over at her bra-clad breasts and gaze down at the immense canyon of cleavage.

He set his sights back on his Mom's ass, then slowly pushed his hips forward, watching the rubbery ring of her asshole expand as it began to slip wetly over his bulbous tip.

Heather's phone rang, breaking the tense silence. "Wait!" she said, putting her hand on Daniel's shoulder, then answering her cell. "What is it?" she said.

Stephany, the Mother parked out front, answered from the other end. "It's a police car, right out front.."

"Shit," Heather muttered. "Initiate surprise birthday party."

"Got it," Stephany said.

Outside, the two officers, a male and female stepped up to Margeret's window. "Hi, were you the one that called?"

"Yes, that house there," Margaret pointed. "I'm as almost certain there's a group of women having sex with a young man in there," she said.

"This...young man. Is he underage?"

"No, I think he's eighteen, but one of the women is his Mother. As far as I know there are laws against incest, am I right?" Margaret said.

The two officers looked at each other, the woman cop rolling her eyes. "We'll check things out, ma'am," the male officer said.

The two cops crossed the street, went to Heather's door and rang the bell. They were about to ring it a second time when Heather answered. She wasn't alone. The two other Moms and all their sons were grouped by the door, adorned with balloons and birthday hats. "SURPRISE!" they

shouted.

Heather quickly faked a confused look. "Wait, um, hi...can I help you?"

The two officers glanced at one another, feeling completely awkward. The female cop spoke up first. "No, sorry, there was apparently a misunderstanding," she said.

"What type of misunderstanding?" Heather asked, then suddenly looked passed the officers. "Shit, they're here," she said.

The officers turned and saw Stephany and her son Bobby walking up the driveway. The male officer quickly looked back at Heather. "We won't spoil the surprise. Have a nice day," he said.

The cops crossed the road, listening to the group shout "SURPRISE" a second time.

"Well?" Margaret asked, watching the officers approach.

"Birthday party, ma'am. That's all that's going on in there," the male officer said.

"No, you don't understand. I heard her tell him he'd feel good when he got over here. I saw her the other night, in her son's bedroom, crawling into bed with him, wearing next to nothing," Margret exclaimed.

The female cop glared at her. "Ma'am, we're through here. Have a nice day," she said sternly.

Back in the house, Heather, Sara and Rachel stood at her window looking out at Margaret .

"Bitch," Sara said.

"Cunt," Rachel added.

"Who is she?" Heather asked.

Sara answered. "My neighbor. She...she saw me through the window, getting into bed with Daniel the other night. Now, apparently, she's determined to prove that we're doing something inappropriate," she said, then noticed that the other ladies were smiling at her. "Ok, which we are. We are doing something inappropriate, but it's none of her fucking business."

Heather smile reassuringly.. "It's ok, Sara, this is why we have lookouts. Ladies, this is Steph and her son Bobby. They've been doing assturbation sessions for about a year. They were parked up front today as lookouts for us, in case just such a thing were to happen. Although usually, it's to watch out for a husband coming home early, I've never actually had the cops show up before," Heather said, taking another look out her shades.

"I'm sorry, it's my fault," Sara said, "I guess we should probably try this again sometime at a more discreet location maybe?"

Heather nodded. "Let me think on that. My brother has a beach cottage, just outside of town.

There's never anyone there. Let me see what I can do for tomorrow."

On the way back, Rachel was fuming in the backseat. "I can't believe she flowed us there. Crazy stupid stalker bitch," she said.

"I know. It's hard enough doing this behind Dan's back. Now I have to worry about my nosy fucking neighbor too?" Sara said as she drove.

As they griped, Daniel looked over at his Mom's sexy tan legs. Her dress had bunched up as she sat, nearly to her crotch. Her legs looked so strong and smooth.

Sara noticed him staring. She looked down at the protruding lump in his pants, then her and her son's eyes met. A sympathetic frown washed across her face. "Ohh honey, I'm sorry," she said.

"It's not your fault, Mom."

"I would say let's have an assturbation session at my place, but Michael should be home soon," Rachel said.

"I know, Dan too," Sara said with a frustrated sigh.

They pulled up to Rachel's place. "I'll text you the second I hear back from Heather about tomorrow," Rachel said.

"Thanks, Rach, love you," Sara said.

Sara glanced over at her son in concern as they started home. "Are you ok, honey."

"Yeah, just bummed..That's the second time our neighbor lady has interpreted just before...well, you know."

Sara squeezed the steering wheel. "Damn it, this isn't fair at all," then she made a sudden left turn.

"Where are we going?" Daniel asked.

"To Katie's Cove. There's some private parking spots there along the beach. We can have an assturbation session just fine in the back seat."

Daniel glanced back second row. "Katie's Cove? Didn't they just build a big resort there?"

"Oh shit, you're right. Well, we'll just have to find another spot. We need lubrication first," the Mother said, pulling in to pharmacy parking lot.

A few minutes later Sara stepped up to the register with her son and a big bottle of lubrication. The cashier picked it up to scan it, smiling suddenly. "Hi...Sara right?"

Sara gave the woman a blank stare. "Do we um...know each other?"

"Our husbands work together. We met at the company Christmas party," the cashier said.

"Oh right, um...yeah... Diane, right?"

"Joanne. How have you been?"

Sara glanced at the bottle in Joanne's hand, then at her son uncomfortably. "Good, just busy being a Mom and doing um, Mom things."

A line began to form behind them. "Hi Daniel," a lady close to his Mom's age said as she stepped up behind them, setting her hand-basket down. It was his English teacher. She had long dirty-blonde hair and an amazing rack.

"Oh, hi Misses Davis," he said uncomfortably.

Sara glanced at her awkwardly. "Really? Are you fucking kidding me right now?" she thought to herself.

Joanne started laughing. "Remember that drunk idiot Dave at the party that kept making a spectacle of himself?"

Sara forced an impatient smile. "I do," she said. "That was...crazy."

Joanne lifted her arms up and down in an exaggerated way. "He kept throwing his arms around like he was Mr. Macho," she said and as her arms came down, she smacked the cap of the bottle off. Slimy lubrication went everywhere.

Sara let out a quick startled scream, watching the lube splatter across the sales counter.

"Oh shoot, sorry..." Joanne said, scrambling around for some towels.

"No, it's ok, it's just..." Sara said, scooping some up with her fingers without thinking. "Oh God," she muttered.

Misses Davis stepped forward to help. "Here, I have some tissues," she said, handing some to both women.

"Thank you," Sara smiled awkwardly, wiping her hands.

"This stuff is so slippery," Joanne said, wiping it off the counter.

Daniel slowly snuck away. "Mom, I'll be in the car," he muttered.

"Ok hon."

"See you tomorrow, Daniel," Misses Davis said, flashing him a pretty smile.

Misses Davis looked at Sara's boob. "There's a big gob of it on your dress."

"Thanks, I'll get it later. I don't wanna hold up the line," Sara said, her face red with embarrassment.

Joanne looked over at a nearby stock-boy. "Ralph, can I get another bottle of..." she said, she read from the label. "Backdoor Anal um...lubricant."

Sara glanced at Misses Davis with an embarrassed smile, then over at Joanne. "No, it's ok, really, I'll just pay for what's left in this bottle."

"Are you sure? He can get you a full one," Joanne said.

"It's fine," Sara said, forcing a smile. "What do I owe you?"

A few minutes later, Sara got in her SUV and slammed the door. "What the actual fuck," she said in frustration.

"That was awkward," Daniel said.

"Ya think," she said, she started her vehicle. "Now that everyone at the local pharmacy knows what we're up to, shall we get going?" she said.

She drove them outside of town. "Do you even know where you're going Mom?"

Sara was scanning the sides of the roads for any spots that looked promising. "I'm just winging it. Keep your eyes peeled for any small side-roads."

"There's one," Daniel pointed.

Sara skidded off the pavement, onto the dirt road. "Hold on, honey," she said.

Her SUV kicked up a cloud of dust as she tore down the wooded road. "Do you know where this leads?" Daniel asked.

"It doesn't matter. I have four-wheel drive. We just need a private spot off the road somewhere," she said, scanning the trees.

"I hope this isn't private property out here," Daniel said.

Sara suddenly, jerked the steering wheel, taking them off road. The SUV bounced wildly.

"Jesus, Mom," Daniel said nervously, watching them race down in between a bunch of trees. Her truck roared up a small slope, nearing the top. "Mom, you gotta slow down," Daniel said, finding something to hold onto.

"I got this," she said.

The truck reaching the peak of the slope, catching air, sailing down the other side. They raced into a cluster of tall brush and the thin limbs beat against the sides of the vehicle. "You're gonna

scratch your car," Daniel said.

The SUV hit a patch of mud, sinking in and spinning around. Sara gunned it, but they only sunk deeper. The tires spun, flinging mud everywhere. She took her foot off the accelerator and turned off the key. "Well, here we are," she said calmly, looking over at Daniel.

"Mom, we're stuck." Daniel said.

"Well, at least we're stuck somewhere private."

"Yeah, but how are we gonna get out of this mess?"

"Let's just...focus on the task at hand. We'll worry about that later," she said crawling back into the second row.

Margaret was back to planting flowers when she saw Dan Senior pull up next door. "Oh Good, you're home," she said to herself.

Dan got out of his vehicle, briefcase in hand. "Excuse me," he heard Margaret say as she walked over to him. "Dan right?" she asked sweetly.

He pointed at her. "Marge?"

She put on a fake smile. "Margaret."

"Right, sorry."

"You didn't get invited to the birthday party?" she asked.

"I'm sorry?"

"Your wife and son are at a birthday party, or so I was told."

Dan shook his head, confused by where she was going with this. "I really didn't know anything about it."

She fed him a snooty smile. "Of course you didn't. I know where it's at. I can take you over there if you'd like."

"No, that's ok. I can call her. Thanks," he said, starting to walk off.

"Oh, Dan, also, sorry about ringing your doorbell so late last night. I told your wife she really should pull your son's shades before she crawls into bed with him. Especially if she's gonna be next to naked like she was," Margaret said.

"Oh, um, ok," he said, processing what she just heard.

She fed him a shit-eating grin. "Have a nice evening," she said, returning to her yard.

Sara's sexy feet slipped from her heels. Her toenails had a fresh coat of hot-pink. Her cell sat next to her feet, buzzing steadily, Dan's name up on the screen.

Her and Daniel were hurriedly undressing, not with the need to rush through the experience, but more out of a desire to get his horny dick inside her ass as quickly as they could. He peeled off his shirt and she quickly shed her dress. He watched her big tits wobble inside her bra and she quickly unbuttoned his pants and started to tug those and his briefs off at the same time.

Both their breathing was rapid and excited as Sara stared at his erect dick, while pulling his clothes off of him. "Ohh, Daniel, you're throbbing, aren't you sweetheart?"

"Yess," the teen muttered, lustfully staring at his Mother's nearly nude body.

"Let me get my panties off," she said, staring at his sturdy erection while hurriedly wiggling her panties over her hips.

Daniel watched her slide them down her sleek tan legs and she kicked them aside onto her phone.

She continued staring at his dreamy hardon for a moment. "Lubricant," she said, then crawled onto her center console, reaching into the front seat for the half-full bottle she'd just purchased. This gave Daniel an amazing view of her meaty half-globes. Her knees were together on the console, her buns hovering over the soles of her tan bare feet as she leaned forward.

"Ohh my God," Daniel muttered, his hand instinctively moving to his meat and stroking to the beautiful site. With her cheeks spread slightly, he could clearly see round crinkled ring of her asshole and the smooth folds of her outer labia.

"Got it," she said, returning to the seat next to him. "Coat it all over," she said, squirting a big gob on his flared purple tip.

Daniel coated his entire cock, making his big dick glisten. Sara rose to her knees on the seat, reaching back and massaging some lube on her ass-ring. She turned quickly, resting on her hands and knees, then cocked her thick ass back at him. "Get behind me," she said, peeking back.

He tried to mount her, but his head hit the ceiling. "Not sure if it'll work this way in here."

Sara spun around. "Ok, um, you sit down...I'll climb on top," she said, gently pushing him back onto the middle of the seat. It wasn't every day a guy got to watch his beautiful, big titted mom crawl on top of him..

Sara straddled her son, planting her knees astride his hips. Her big bra-clad melons brushed against Daniel's face. He sighed excitedly at their close proximity. The strapless black bra had a sheer lace panel across top of cups, adding to the almost obscene amount of cleavage she had exposed.

The Mother excited reached down and grasped his hard cylinder of cock-meat, sliding the knob down in between her buns. He felt it nudge her slippery butt-socket.

Sara looked at him. "Here we go. Are you ready honey?" she asked.

"Yess," he muttered excited, his heart pounding.

Sara pushed her ass down and her butthole expanded, slipping wetly over the bulbous knob. Daniel sighed with delight as it sunk a couple inches into the mouth of her ass. "You're in. Oh my God, Daniel, you're in my ass," Sara sighed excitedly.

Sara felt his cock flex, his knob throbbing inside her ass-tract. "Ready to go deeper?" she asked.

"Uh-huh," he muttered, staring in to her immense cleavage.

She pushed down with her ass and and her asshole widened, stretching along his thick slippery pole. "Ohhh shit," the teen whimpered, feeling her internal sphincter slip along his glans.

Sara kept pushing more and more of him into her butt, feeling him stretch deep into her rectum. "Oh-h-h-h," her voice quivered, pausing for a moment.

"You ok," Daniel muttered.

"I'm fine. You're just big honey," she said with a giggle.

"Do you need to pull it back out?"

"No, no, no, I'm fine. I'm gonna back out slightly, that'll spread some lubrication along my inner walls, then we'll go nice and deep. Don't worry, I'm gonna be able to take every inch of you," Sara said.

Daniel's cock slipped back a couple inches, then Sara pushed down again, making it slowly spear deeper into her bowels. Finally, he felt her ass-ring screw tightly around the thick base of his boner. "Ohh my God, Mom," he whimpered.

Sara used the nearby controller to recline him back slightly. Now, rather than press against him, her big Mommy-melons could lay on him, spread out on his upper chest. She gazed down at him. "Before we start humping let's just lay here a few minutes and I'll squeeze on you, ok."

"Sure," Daniel's muttered.

The busty Mother rested her head on his shoulder, his entire dick soaking in the hot tight furnace of her ass. Muscles in her abdominal wall contracted, increasing the pressure in the rectum. A loop of muscles squeezed around Daniel's meat, moulding to the shape of his cock. "Ohhh," the boy sighed, his knob tingling..

"Do you like it, honey? Does my ass feel good on your dick?" Sara asked.

"God yes," he said.

"You can squeeze me baby. I have to keep my bra on, but you can wrap your arms around me and squeeze me as hard as you want," she said.

He didn't need to be told twice. "Okay," he muttered, throwing his arms around her, pulling her voluptuous body up against his as hard as he could.

She felt his cock give off a mighty throb in her ass as his face sunk down into her gaping cleavage. His Mom's warm curvy flesh felt amazing against him as he inhaled her sweet perfume.

His hips instinctively began to rock, worming his cock through her ass. "Are you ready to hump, sweetheart? Are you ready for some assturbation?" Sara asked.

"Yess," he sighed, kissing the big mound of tit-meat wedged against his face.

Sara's meaty buttocks began to glide up and down his slippery cock. He felt her hot breath at his ear. "It's yours, Daniel. Thrust your hips and go as hard and as deep as you need to. I won't stop you."

"Ohh man," he muttered, picking up his tempo just a bit. Sara stayed with whatever fuck-pace her son chose, her thick buns bobbing up and down to match his speed.

"Jesus, that feels so good, Mom," the boy moaned, arching his head back from the intense friction on his cock.

"I know it does honey. That's why I wanted this so bad for you," she said, pumping her ass on him like a pro.

"If I'd have known I could do this, I probably would have broken up with my girlfriend, instead of the other way around," he said, making Sara giggle.

"You'll find someone special, love, but until then my ass will be available, as often as you need it."

"Just warning you, Mom. That might be pretty often," he said with a sigh.

"I know all about you teenage boys. Mom's prepared to help you drain your nuts several times a day if she needs to," Sara said.

"Oh damn yess," he muttered.

Daniel's cock slipped through the grip of her ass-tube, the lube and his precum creating a slippery froth for his meat to slice through. The spongy walls of her rectum spread along his burrowing knob and felt like wet mouth sucking his glans.

"Ohhh, I'm feeling really good," he whimpered.

Sara tightened her shit muscles, meeting his thrust for thrust. "Ok baby, let's make you pop hard. You need it," she said.

Their flesh began to beat together as their humping intensified. Sara's SUV rocked to the rhythm of their thrusting bodies. The hot Mother clung to him, looking down at his pleasure-filled face, which was wedged between her jiggling bra-clad knockers. "Ohhhh fuuuuck," the teen shout, arching his head back.

"Gimme all of it baby, come on," Sara said as she felt the first hot rope squirt along the walls of her rectum.

"Uugh! Uuugh!!" Daniel grunted, shooting out more and more cum in his Mom's gripping ass.

Sara stopped their thrusting and held her asshole firmly against the root of his boner. She pushed her rectal muscles, as if she was having a bowel movement. Her slippery inner walls milked the tender Peter with their hot rubbery ridges. His smothered knob squirting out more and more creamy jizz.

When she felt his dick stop pulsing, Sara knew she had pulled out every drop. "Feel better?" she asked softly.

"Oh God do I," he muttered, making her giggle.

"So you think this assturbation thing is gonna work out ok for you?" she asked.

"Ha, yeah," he muttered.

She sat up, his cock still embedded in her ass. "Wanna watch it slide out?" she asked.

"Sure."

Sara remained on his cock, but instead of kneeling, she planted her feet on the seat, then leaned back, bowing her curvy legs open. Daniel marveled at the way she was shamelessly displaying her nearly shaved snatch, the thick hood of her clitoris peeking out. He could see her asshole stretched around his meat. Sara slowly backed his glistening pole out. It made a wet throaty sound it popped from her ass and sprung up, slapping wetly against his lower abdomen.

Daniel's watched the rubbery ring of her asshole close up, squeezing out some jizz as it clenched tight. "Damn, that's hot," he said.

A short time later, a tow truck driver trudged through the mud next to Sara's vehicle. He arrived at her window and she was sitting there waiting. Her and Daniel were now fully dressed. "Looks like someone tried to do some four-wheeling out here," the driver said with a laugh.

Sara stuck out her credit card, faking a sweet smile. "Can you pull us out please," she said

sweetly.



## Chapter 5: A Perfect Sleeve

"He's about to leave. Be ready. We only have time for a ten minute session," Daniel's mom texted him.

The teen jumped out of bed excitedly, slipping out of his briefs. He jerked on his big knob, hardening his peter up.

Sara ushered her husband out the door, practically pushing him out. "I'll text you later ok, honey."

Dan Senior gave her a strange look. "So, hold on, who's birthday was it yesterday?" he asked.

"Birthday?" Sara asked.

"Yeah, the neighbor lady said something about seeing you at a birthday party."

"Oh God, don't listen to her. She's fucking crazy."

"So you weren't at a birthday party?" Dan asked, confused.

Sara was pushing the door shut behind him. "No...I mean, yes, we were, but can I just tell you about it later, I don't want you to be late for work."

"Sara, I have plenty of time to get to work."

"Ok, but Daniel has ten minutes before he has to leave. I still need to give him some...I mean make his, um...lunch."

"Ok, fine. We'll talk later then. Love you," Dan said, backing down the walkway.

Sara blew him a quick kiss. "Love you," she said, then closed the door and locked the deadbolt.

Dan moved to the driveway and stopped suddenly as he saw Sara's SUV sitting there completely caked in dried mud. "What the hell?" he said out loud.

Sara gave two quick knocks on her son's door before barging it. "Oh good, you're hard," she said, glancing at his boner. "We have to be quick or you'll be late for school."

"I can be quick," Daniel said, standing there staring at the swell of her swaying buttocks through her robe as she moved to the window.

Sara peered through window, which had a partial view of the driveway. "Did you see him back out of the driveway yet?"

"I wasn't watching."

The mother looked across at the neighbor's window and saw Margaret standing there staring right back at her as she folded a towel. "Are you fucking serious?!" she said, then quickly closed

the shade.

."What?"

"That nosy bitch from next door is gonna make me lose my mind," Sara said.

Her phone started buzzing in her hand. She saw it was her husband. "Oh for fuck sake," she said, rolling her eyes, then answered sweetly. "Hi."

"Did you enter an off road race yesterday or something, your truck is covered in mud," Dan Senior said with a chuckle.

"Oh yeah that, um...we got...re-routed. They made take a um, one of those detour thingies, on the way home, up some stupid muddy dirt road. It was ridiculous," Sara lied.

"I guess. Well, I switched vehicles with you. I'll run it through a car-wash for you on my way to work."

"You're an angel. Call you later. Love you," Sara said, then hung up. She set her phone down, then quickly reached under her robe and peeled her panties off.

Daniel watched her climb onto his bed on all fours and pull her robe up at the waist, pointing her meaty bare buttocks back at him. Sara peeked back. "We don't have much time," she said, then wagged her ass back and forth, "Come mount me, honey."

"Yes ma'am," he said excited, his big boner bobbing and crawled up behind her.

"Where's the lube? You'll need to lather some on," she said.

"Oh, I don't have it."

Sara's eyes got big. "What? I thought you brought it in from my truck?"

"I thought you brought it in."

Sara sat up with a look of horror. "Oh my God, Daniel. Please tell me it's not still in the truck. The truck that YOUR FATHER is driving right now," Sara said.

"Oh...damn."

"We've gotta go get it out before he sees it."

"What? Mom he's probably miles away by now," Daniel said.

"No, he said he's running my truck through the car-wash. There's always a line of cars at that place. Take his car. You'll have time to catch him if you leave now."

"Can't we just do this real quick first."

She crawled off the bed and straightened her robe. "Daniel no, you don't understand, if he finds that bottle, we're both dead, get it? D. E. A. D, dead."

Daniel sighed with frustration as he pulled his briefs back on. "Which now gives me zero time before school. If I'd have known this was gonna happen, I would have just masturbated this morning."

"I'm sorry, just get that bottle back and I'll let you miss your morning classes. We can have a nice long assturbation session when you get back."

Daniel's eyes lit up. "Really?"

"Yes, really, but honey you need to hurry."

Daniel quickly threw his shirt and shoes on. "If I get i get the lube before he sees it, will you let me see your tits?"

"Daniel," she said, giving him a stern look.

"What, Nick's mom let him see her tits during their sessions."

"Heather? Really?"

"That's what he told me," Daniel said.

"Honey, you need to focus on my ass, not my boobs," Sara said. "Nick could be lying, just to try to impress you."

"I bet Aunt Michelle would show me her boobs."

"Daniel, you're wasting time," she said, pushing him out of his bedroom.

"Come on, Mom. What's the harm in showing a little skin. It's not like I'm gonna tell dad."

"Well I should hope not," Sara said.

"You'll do it then, just a peek?" Daniel asked as she steered him towards the front door. "Come on, Mom, please."

Sara sighed impatiently. "Fine, a peek, just get that bottle back."

Daniel smiled big. "On it!" he said, then rushed out the door.

Dan Senior sat at the car-wash waiting. As the car ahead of him went through, the attendant came to his window. "Damn, bud, looks like you need a wash bad," the young guy said, eyeballing the mud caked all over the vehicle.

"Yep, hopefully I don't have to go through more than once. I'll do the deluxe," Dan said, handing

the attendant his credit card.

"Do you need a vacuum today? It's free with the deluxe," the attendant said.

Dan looked around on the floor. "No, I don't think so," he said, then looked back at the second row, "she keeps it pretty clean in here." He noticed the bottle sitting on the back seat, but couldn't tell what it was.

"Here's your card back, dude," the attendant said, then handed it back to Dan. "Have a good day."

"You too," Dan said, putting his card away, then turning to look back at the bottle. He leaned back between the seats, reaching back to get it. He fumbled with it with his fingertips, trying to grasp it.

A knock at his window suddenly startled him. He saw Daniel standing there. "Hey dad, I have your car," his son said through the window.

Dan Senior rolled down the window. "What are you doing here? I told your Mother I'd just take her car today."

"She was afraid there'd be a wait at car-wash and you'd be late for work," Daniel said, glancing back at the bottle on the seat. "I can take it through the wash, so you can get going," he said, opening the door.

"You sure?"

"Yeah dad, mom doesn't need it this morning. She said I could take it straight over to class."

"Perfect," Dan said, grabbing his briefcase. "Oh, where's that muddy detour your Mom took? I wanna try to avoid it on my way to work."

"Oh...that detour? I wasn't really paying attention, sorry," Daniel lied.

"No worries. Have a good day, son," Dan said, moving toward his vehicle.

"Oh I will," Daniel said with a smile, thinking about how he'd spend half the 'good day' in his Mom's ass.

"Hey! I just dropped the kid off at preschool, here for my morning coffee and gossip," Rachel said, sitting down at the table with Sara, who sipped on her own cup of Joe.

"I'm just sitting here waiting to see if I'm gonna be divorced soon," Sara said.

"Uh-oh, that doesn't sound good," Rachel said.

Sara explained what happened that morning. Rachel smiled back at her reassuringly. "Just relax, a woman can lie her way out of any situation. What I really wanna know is, how was the assturbation session yesterday?"

"Well, we were in the car, so it was awkward. Daniel did seem to get a lot of pleasure from it though, so I'd say the maiden voyage was a success," Sara said, making them both giggle.

Rachel fed her a naughty smile. "How did it feel in your ass? I'm curious," she said.

Sara smiled back slyly. "Big," she said raising her eyebrows.

"Like, bigger than your dildo big?"

"Let's just say it's a good thing we stopped and got the lube, otherwise there's no way he would have got that thing in my ass," Sara said.

"I talked Michael into fucking my ass last night, but after using those beads the past few day, it was a complete letdown. I could hardly even feel him, it was pathetic."

"They're both my sons and I love them equally, but I could always tell from their bulges that Daniel was a lot larger than Michael. In fact, I'm pretty sure you could combine Michael and Dan's dicks together and still not equal Daniel's length and girth," Sara confessed.

"He has your genetics. It's like he's a carbon copy of you, only in male form," Rachel said.

Sara giggled. "How do you figure?" she asked.

"You're gorgeous, Daniel's gorgeous. You have huge tits and a thick ass. Daniel's dick is the same. It's like you were physically made for each other, the perfect genetic pair."

"I don't know about that," Sara blushed, sipping her coffee.

"I do," Rachel said, "in fact, I'd bet you a thousand bucks that his cock and your vagina are the perfect fit," she said.

"Oh Rach, come on."

"No, hear me out. I read about this in one of my women's magazines. They said that the penis's of some sons are fashioned genetically after their mother's cunts and asses. It's like their orifices provide a perfect sleeve, unlike that of any other woman," Rachel explained.

Sara laughed. "Jesus, what kinds of magazines are you reading, Rachel?"

"Well, the article sounded a bit more clinical than I did, but that's basically what it was saying."

"That's fine, but we'll really never know about this 'perfect sleeve' theory because we all understand that my cunt is off limits. So is yours. Assturbation is about just that, ASS-turbation. And Daniel is only using our asses until he gets a girlfriend," Sara said.

"You'll feel his heart-beat?" Rachel said.

"What?" Sara said with a baffled look.

"In your ass. They say if it's a perfect fit, you'll feel a guys heart-beat through his knob."

Sara started laughing. "Where do you read this stuff?"

"I'm serious. When he's all the way in your ass and his knob is throbbing to his heartbeat and you can feel it, you'll know I'm right. Hey, and speaking of assturbation, Heather wants us all to come out to their beach cottage tomorrow," Rachel said.

"Tomorrow is Saturday," Sara said skeptically.

"Right, but her husband love paddle-board. If he takes our husbands out with him, that'll leave the boys at the cottage with us. It'll be a day of surf, sand and hot ass-sex," Rachel said with a big smile.

They heard the front door open. "Daniel?" Sara called out.

"Yeah, just me mom," he answered, then stepped into the kitchen, holding the half-full bottle of lube for them to see. "Mission accomplished," he said.

"He hadn't seen it?" Sara asked.

"It was still laying on the back seat," Daniel said.

"Thank God," Sara sighed.

"Why does it look half-empty? Exactly how much assturbating did you two do last night?" Rachel asked.

Sara and Daniel smiled at each other. "The half-empty bottle is a long story. We were..."

"Speaking of assturbation..." Daniel said, cutting her off. "Can we do some now. Sorry, I'm just like...super-horny," he confessed.

The two women looked down at his crotch, which confirmed his statement. "According to your boner-meter, I'd say that's accurate," Rachel said with a giggle. "Should I call Heather, see if she'll drive over and be a lookout for us?"

"No need," Sara said, picking up one of the kitchen chairs.

They followed her to the front door and watched her wedge the back of the chair against the door-handle. "There, now even if they have a key they're not getting in," she said, then looked at her son, "shall we get busy?" she asked.

"Wait," Rachel said, "I have an idea."

Five minutes later, Daniel's mouth hung open as he sat on a stool in his parents bedroom, watching Sara and Rachel dance in front of him. Sara's Bose stereo blasted the song "Bonita Applebum" by A Tribe Called Quest. Both women wore a pair of cheeky boy-short panties and

cropped cami tops. Daniel was naked and sat there shamelessly stroking his boner to the site of them.

Both women had their backs to him, swiveling the globes of their asses back and forth to the beat. The fabric of their panties were made of translucent floral lace and Daniel could clearly see the cracks of their asses as they swayed them hypnotically back and forth.

His ogling eyes traveled down their smooth curvy legs to their sexy bare feet with painted toenails as they stepped around gracefully. Just the site of their sexy feet made him pull his prick even harder.

"Wooo!" Rachel sang, swiveling around, rolling her long thick tongue across her top lip lustfully as she gazed down at Daniel's cock.

Sara turned also, her curvy body rocking to the beat as she eye-balled her son's cock slipping through his fist. Daniel could tell they were both braless beneath their tops, by the way their large heavy tits were jostling around. Plus, both women had thick stiff nipples that protruded out beneath the fabric.

Rachel was the first one to begin peeling her panties over her buns. She slipped them off seductively, like a professional stripper would, letting them shimmy down her legs to her bare feet, then stepping out of them.

Sara was next. Daniel's tongue hung out as he watched the panties slide off her thick swaying mommy-ass and down her sexy legs. The women continued dancing, only this time naked from the waist down. The teen beat his dick lustfully, watching the two bare buttocks's rock and sway teasingly to the beat.

Whenever his mom or Rachel bent over, even slightly, he was greeted by the site of their smooth hairless pubic clamshells.

Sara looked back at her boy and he returned her gaze. "Can I get that peek now?" he asked.

She giggled and shook her head.

"Oh come on, you promised."

"Fine," she said. Her back was still to him as she lifted her cropped top and her big naked jugs sprung out. Even behind her, Daniel could see the huge slopping meat of her tits hanging down and bobbling on her chest.

"Holy shit," the teen muttered, squeezing his cock even harder as he stroked.

Sara pulled her top back over her boobs.

"That's it?" Daniel asked.

"I said a peek and that's what you got," Sara said, continuing to swing her ass.

Rachel turned towards him, quickly removing her top. "I'm not shy," she said, as her big thirty-eight triple d's bobbed across her chest. Daniel's heart pounded with desire as he stared at his sister-in-law's huge milkers. "Ohh fuck yeah," he muttered, watching her thrust her chest, making her cannons bounce to the music.

Sara glared at her daughter-in-law. "I'm not shy either, clearly..." she said, rocking her naked ass back and forth. "I'm just trying to keep his focus on our asses, not our boobs."

"Oh come on, Sara, they're just tits," Rachel said, making her ballooning jugs rock on her chest for Daniel's enjoyment.

"Yeah mom, just tits. And don't worry, your ass will get plenty of my attention today," Daniel said, just as the song ended.

"Well the song's over, so let's get to it, young man."

Rachel fed him a naughty smile. "Pick us up and throw us on to the bed, Daniel."

Daniel looked at his Mom, as if for approval. "Seriously?" he asked.

Sara smiled back at him. "Would that turn you on, honey? Picking us up off the floor and throwing our bodies onto the bed before you assturbate?"

"I wouldn't mind it," he said with cocky smile.

"And I don't mean scooping us up into your arms like a gentleman. I mean tossing us over your shoulder like a fucking caveman," Rachel said.

"Like this," Daniel asked, lunging forward, grasping Rachel around the waist and throwing her half-way over his shoulder. The young mother screamed playfully, her feet and silky legs dangling and her meaty ass pointed in the air. "Yess," she said with a giggle.

The strong teen carried her over and threw her onto his parent's big bed. Rachel giggled, scrambling on to her hands and knees, pointing her thick ass back and wagging it lustfully. Daniel could see her the undersides of her big udders hanging off her chest, ready to swing.

"Your turn, Mom," Daniel said, his big sturdy boner pointed straight at her.

Sara stood there in a cute sexy pose, watching her boy move toward her. "Ohh, is my strong boy gonna pick his mommy up and throw her onto the bed like a rag-doll?" she said seductively.

"You got it," Daniel said, lifting her easily, the same way he did Rachel. The busty mother was tossed onto the bed, screaming playfully. Like Rachel, she rebounded quickly, crawling to her hands and knees and pointing her naked "applebum" back at her boy. "Lube up, captain caveman," she said, peeking back at him.

Daniel squirted an ample amount of lubrication on his erection. He slowly stroked his pole, oiling it up, while staring at their eager asses with fuck-lust. His eyes moved down the cracks of their buns to the smooth puffy folds of their shaved pussies.

"Mount Rachel's ass first, sweetheart," Sara said.

Rachel watched eagerly as the boy crawled onto the bed behind her. She thrust her ass out, her smooth buns spreading, creating an easy target for his cock.

Daniel squeezed his knob through the puckered ring of Rachel's asshole. She sighed in ecstasy as she felt his thick hard muscle ease its way into her ass. "Oh my God," she groaned.

Daniel clutched on to her wide hips, watching the meat of his erection slowly disappear inside Rachel's ass. "Ohh man that feels good," he muttered.

"That's it, Daniel, give me all of your hard cock," she sighed, feeling his knob squeeze through her rectum. Finally, her buns kissed his midsection and he let his hardon soak in the hot grip of her ass.

The lucky teen looked over at Sara's meaty half-moons, which hovered right next to Rachel's. Her crinkled rubbery butt-ring was visibly throbbing. He looked up from her ass to see Sara gazing back at him with the horniest look he'd ever seen.

Daniel slowly eased his cock out of Rachel's butt-socket. His plump knob popped out and her oiled asshole clenched closed. He gave his brick-hard rod a few strokes as he turned towards his Mom's posterior.

Rachel rose up on her knees beside her mother-in-law, watching Daniel fit the tip of his prick against the puckering lips of Sara's ass. The ring expanded like an elastic band, stretching over the oily bulbous tip of Daniel's member. "Ohhh," Sara sighed in delight, feeling his hard phallic muscle sink in to her shit-chute.

Kneeling beside him, Rachel placed her hands on the teen's toned chest, watching his erection slowly disappear. "Ohh yes, that's right, pack her ass with your cock, sweetheart," she said.

Daniel tore his eyes away from his Mom's ass and looked at his sister-in-law's huge naked jugs hanging there in front of them. Her pink round areola were as big around as baseballs, with thick engorged nipples protruding from their centers.

Sara's stretched asshole kissed the hilt of her son's boner. She flexed her rectal muscles, squeezing the tender meat in the hot oily confines of her anal-canal. "Ohh shit," Daniel whimpered, flexing his cock between the smothering walls.

The elastic band of Sara's asshole was acting like a snug cock-ring, making the huge veins along his shaft pop out, swelling with blood. Daniel's big purple knob expanded even larger, throbbing and leaking. His mother responded, using her bowel muscles to squeeze her son's

glans.

"Ohh my God, Mom," he whimpered, closing his eyes and turning his head to the side in ecstasy.

Rachel stroked his cheek tenderly and he opened his eyes to see her staring into his with her big baby-blues. "Is she squeezing on your cock, sweetheart? Is she making it throb?"

"Uh-huh."

Sara's ass had never felt so full. She could feel the blood pumping through the living limb she had fully stuffed inside her ass. She could feel the knob twitching in a steady rhythm. It wasn't long before she realized that what she was feeling was her son's excited heartbeat. Her own heart skipped a beat as she realized that Rachel was right. Her ass was made for her son's cock. It was the perfect sleeve.

## Chapter 6: Grade-A Pleasure

Margaret answered her front door and found a professional-looking woman in her 40's on her doorstep. "Hi..Margaret?"

"Yes," Margaret said suspiciously.

"I'm Sam, the private detective you talked to online."

"You're a woman?" Margaret said with surprise.

"Yes, well, Sam is one of those names that can go either way. I'm sorry, if you prefer a male detective, I can refer you to someone," Sam said.

"No, it's fine. Come in," Margaret said, leading her into the living-room.

"Beautiful home. Are these your children?" Sam asked, looking at the photographs on the wall.

"Yes, they are. Look, I'll just cut to the chase, Sam. The reason you're here is because I believe my neighbor is having sex with her son."

Sam looked a little shocked. "Oooh.Ok," she said, "you're fairly confident of this?"

"I am absolutely confident. They're engaging in sexual acts and it's an absolute disgrace, not to mention against the law."

"And on which side of you do they live?" Sam said, pointing in both directions.

"Number forty-eight. I suppose next you're going to ask me why I even care?" Margaret said.

Sam shook her head. "No ma'am, I'm not. Why a client cares is none of my business. My focus is on providing you with the proof you need to confirm your suspicion. Once I do that, what you do with that proof is up to you," she said.

Margaret smiled. "Just what I wanted to hear. I think this will go quite well," she said, then looked out the window at Rachel's Volvo parked on the street. "Oh, and also, her oldest son has a wife who I suspect is in on the action. That's her car there. It wouldn't surprise me if they're doing something highly inappropriate in that house, even as we speak," she said.

In Sara's bedroom, Daniel dug his fingers into his Mom's fleshy ass as she threw it back at him. His groin clapped lewdly against her rippling rump as he fucked her ass with steady thrusts. "Ohh shit," the teen whimpered as his cock thundered through the squeezing tube of pleasure.

Sara peered back over her shoulder, her eyes traveling up his lean chest. "Are you feeling good, honey?" she panted.

"Fuck yesss," Daniel moaned, watching her meaty mommy-buttocks bounce against him.

"Don't go popping a nut too soon," Rachel said, rubbing her ass against his hip, "You haven't pounded my hole yet," she said.

Daniel slipped his prick from his Mom's ass, a big stringy gob of precum oozing from his piss-slit. He watched the rubbery ring of her asshole close up, then turned, feeling Rachel's warm buns press against him.

His horny sister-in-law gazed back, biting her bottom lip as she pressed the length of his upturned boner up and down along the crack of her ass. Daniel just looked down and watched his cock slide around between her cheeks. He looked up to see her smiling at him. "Put it in," she said with wild eyes.

The teen grabbed his erection and brazenly rubbed his knob up and down between the split of her twat. Rachel gasped as she felt his hot tip squeeze back and forth against the fat nub of her clitoris. They gazed at each other and she giggled. "Naughty boy," she said playfully.

"What is he up to?" Sara asked with a mischievous smile.

"He just took a little detour across my clitoris, that's all," Rachel said.

"Ugh, Daniel," Sara said.

"Sorry, I'm a bad aim," he said, slipping his cock into Rachel's ass.

Sara fed him a stern look. "Uh-huh, right. Pussies are off limits, young man and that includes our clits."

"Fine," Daniel sighed. He grabbed Rachel's soft hips and began punching his cock through her ass. He was mesmerized by the site of his brother's wife's big mature tush as it struck his midsection over and over. Even though he was much younger at the time, he remember how stunning she looked on her wedding day. How thick and juicy her ass-globes looked in her wedding dress.

Now, here they were, those same fleshy tan cheeks, but now naked and rippling with every strike as his slick boner as it speared through the clasping ring of her asshole. "Daamn, Michael must love doing this to you," Daniel said.

"Ha," Rachel said, smiling over at Sara. "He does, but your brother isn't really built for anal sex."

"Oh, you mean he has small dick?"

Rachel laughed. Sara looked at her son, nearly laughing herself. "Daniel, be nice."

"Well, that's the reason, isn't it?"

"Yes, but he's your brother, so don't be mean," Sara said.

"Michael loves anal, but he just can't get in very far," Michelle said with a smirk.

"That sucks for him, I think the best spots are further back," Daniel said, thrusting his cock in as deep as it could go. He was greeted by the squeeze of her muscled rectum.

"Sucks for me too. A woman loves to feel a cock digging deep in her ass and your brother just doesn't have what it takes," Rachel said. "Wanna try a different position?" she asked.

"Sure," Daniel said.

"You don't even have to pull it out, just follow me down and lay behind me," Rachel said.

Daniel took position behind her, so they were both on their sides. He was tempted to reach around and grasp on to her big naked tits, but he knew his mom wouldn't have it. Rachel curled her silky leg into the air as Daniel fucked her ass from behind, holding on to her waist. "Oh man, this is awesome," he sighed.

Sara hovered over them, watching her son hump. "You like it that way, sweetheart?"

He stared at his Mom's hard nipples as they protruded from huge swell of her tit-orbs, out the thin fabric of her cami top. "Yeah, I like it that other way too though, how we doing it in the truck yesterday."

"Oh, right, with me on top of you?" she asked,

"Yeah," he sighed, feeling his hardon slip through Rachel's ass.

Sara watched in awe the bulging muscles and veins at the root of his prick, as he sliced his hard cylinder in and out of Rachel's back door. "We can do that one again too sometime, but why don't you try this one with me.," she said.

Rachel slipped away from Daniel and Sara quickly took her place. The boy sighed with a thrill as he felt his Mom reach down, clutch his boner and slip his knob into her asshole. "Push, honey," she said, thrusting her butt back at him. They quickly found a rhythm. "Ohh yeeeah," the teen

sighed, feeling he sphincter-muscles squeeze around his thick burrowing meat as they humped.

Sara turned her head and watched her son's face, thrusting her boobs out and extending her strong motherly leg straight up into the air. "Ohhh wow, this is a good position," she sighed.

"I told you," Rachel said, kneeling there watching them butt-fuck.

Daniel loved the feel of his groin bumping up against his mom's cushy naked ass. He gazed up the silky spire of her sexy leg as it pointed straight up at the ceiling. Her flexed bare foot with its pretty painted toes was like the cherry on top.

Sara panted and smiled, watching her son's reaction as she clenched her asshole, increasing the resistance around his gliding meat. "Ohhh, man," Daniel whimpered.

"Do you like that, honey?" she asked. "Do you like it when I squeeze your dick like that?"

"God yes," he replied.

"It makes not having a girlfriend a little easier, doesn't it?" Sara asked.

"Uh-huh," he muttered, feeling her squeeze again, using her strong shit-muscles to clamp around his erection. "Ohh my God," he groaned.

Sara and Rachel looked at each other and giggled, delighted by the extreme pleasure they were providing him. Rachel moved over and laid behind the teen, pressing her big warm melons against his back. She reached between the two of them and clawed at his chest with her long painted nailed, hovering over his ear. "Just imagine that your on a date, fucking the pussy of some hot big-titted cheerleader," she said.

Sara was propped on her arm, still looking at her son. "Do you feel your cock inside her, honey," she said sweetly, then clenched her ass, "do you feel her hot pussy gripping you?"

"Fuuck, yess!" Daniel said, thrusting through her tight grip.

Rachel clutched him snugly, mashing her tits on him. She brought her knee up, running her pretty toes up his thigh. "Squeeze her Daniel. Squeeze her body and feel her soft tits against you while you fuck," she said in a sexy tone.

Daniel pulled his Mom's body even closer, sandwiching himself between the two curvy women. "Mmm," Sara hummed, then bent her leg at the knee and propped it back, providing easier access for him to continue pushing his cock up into her ass. He was beginning to pant and thrust earnestly, fueled by their hot words. "That's it, fuck her, sweetheart," Sara said softly.

The teen dug his hard prick through his Mom's ass, savoring the feel of the warm curvy bodies squished against either side of him. Both women whimpered and stroked his cheeks tenderly, their wedding rings sparkling. Rachel continued to hiss at his ear. "Mmm, you're fucking her so good, Daniel. Come on, make her shake and scream you hot fucking stud," she moaned

seductively.

"Hooohh' Daniel sighed, his knob tingling as it slipped through the juicy grip of Sara's tight rectum.

Both moms used their sexiest voices to drive him wild with fuck-lust.

"Do you feel it, baby? Do you feel it on your big hard dick?" Sara said, humping back on him..

"Her hot horny pussy," Rachel whimpered, rubbing her big sloshy tits against his back.

"And her big soft titties," Daniel's mother added, pulling his hand to the swell of her breasts. His fingers sunk into the tit-flesh through the fabric. "Swinging and bouncing while you fuck her hard," Sara said.

"Ohhh shit," Daniel moaned, on the edge of a monster cum.

"Cum in her, baby-boy. Give her that sweet hot load," Rachel said.

Sara flexed her rectal muscles, sending her boy over the edge. "Ogghhhhh!" he groaned, firing a creamy shot deep into her bowels. "Ogghhh!" he moaned again, his young body straining between the writhing women. They whimpered and moaned, squeezing his lean body between them, driving him insane as he poured what felt like a gallon of spunk into his Mom's slippery anal sheath.

A few minutes later, Sara slipped off the bed. "Shower time, for both of us. You gotta get to school, honey," she said, looking down at her son.

Rachel laid there on her tummy, looking sexy as fuck. She was gazing down at Daniel's hard dick. "How the fuck are you still hard?"

"It'll go back down, in about an hour, unless..." Daniel said, looking at his Mom as she stood beside the bed, her big boobs stretching her top.

Sara placed her hands on her naked hip. "Unless what?"

"I still have an hour and a half before the afternoon classes start."

"And?" Sara asked, raising an eyebrow.

"You said we could do that position we did in the car yesterday," Daniel said.

"I said we'd do it again sometime."

Daniel smiled slyly. "Well, now is sometime," he said, making both women giggle.

Rachel rose up on her knees, her big melons bobbling heavily. "Get your shower, Sara. I got this."

Sara glared at her son. "Stay away from her clitoris," she said teasingly.

Daniel's mom disappeared into the adjoining bathroom. Rachel flipped open the bottle of lube and squirted some on Daniel's cock. She brazenly clutched on to his boner and lathered it up with a few full-length strokes. "Fuck, you're big," she said, gazing at his dick lustfully.

She leaned over and kissed the purple knob, then gave it a long sexy lick, making Daniel's body shudder. "Don't you dare tell your mom I did that," she said in a flirting manner.

Daniel's big titted sister-in-law planted her knees astride him as she mounted his loins. She sighed as she fit his knob through her asshole. "Ohh my God," she whimpered in delight as she lowered her buns, sliding his stiff cock up her ass. Daniel's tongue hung out lustfully as he watched her big knockers hover over him, while feeling his cock sink into her tight anal cavity. Rachel propped herself on extended arms, lifting her ass up Daniel's meat a few inches as she adjusted to his size, then pushed her globes back down, making his cock-meat sink all the way inside.

"Ohh shit," the teen sighed, feeling the grasping heat of her ass-walls around his boner.

Rachel began to rise and lower her ass, humping his stiff dick. "Ohh fuck, this feels so good," she sighed.

Daniel's focus was on her huge hanging jugs as they swung in unison to her humping motions.

Rachel winked at him. "You like my big tits, Daniel?"

"Yeah, they're amazing," he said.

"Not as amazing as your moms, but they're still pretty nice huh?" Rachel said.

"Uh-huh," he muttered, watching them bounce. "Can I suck on them?" he brazenly asked.

Rachel giggled. "You trying to get us both in trouble?"

He glanced towards the bathroom door. "She's in the shower. I won't tell her."

Rachel smiled at him. "I suppose I got to kiss and lick your cock, so it's only fair."

Daniel buried his face against one of her jiggling tit-mounds, sucking the entire cap into his mouth. "Mmmn," he whimpered, tonguing the fat rubbery flesh of her nipples and areola.

Rachel steadily fucked his cock through the grip of her ass, feeling his plump knob squeeze through her rectum on every plunge. "Mmm, this feel so good, but I know how to make it so much better," she said.

Her wet distended nipple popped from Daniel's mouth. "How?" he asked.

She smiled mischievously, still bouncing her buns. "I'm gonna try to push you out, like I'm shitting, but you're not gonna let me," she said.

"I'm not?"

"Nope, you're just gonna keep fucking and pushing through no matter how tight it gets. Are you ready?" she asked excitedly.

"Yeah," he said, nuzzling his face into her cleavage and kissing the inside of one of her wobbling breasts.

Rachel closed her eyes and Daniel could tell she was pushing. He felt the spongy lining of her anal walls collapse around his boner and her strong rectal muscles tightening around him. "Ohh wow," he muttered as he felt his cock pushed down her tube.

"Push it through. Fuck me hard," Rachel moaned, pushing her ass, while Daniel bucked from the mattress at the same time. "Ohh God yesss," she cried out, feeling his boner spear back through all the slippery muscled lining of her anus.

"Ohh, fuck, that feels so good," Daniel moaned.

"I told you it would. Your mom and I know all the tricks," she said with a shaky voice. She plopped her trembling body down onto his and Daniel could tell she was cumming. He wrapped his arms around her, feeling her big warm melons slosh around on him as he continue to buck his hips and drill his cock up into her ass.

Rachel arched her head, tossing her hair back. "Uuuhhggh," she grunted, shuddering in orgasm as she continued to tighten her shit-muscles around him.

"Ohhh fuuuck," Daniel moaned, feeling his glans sizzle as they slipped through her tightened bowels. He grabbed her buttocks and sat up. Rachel knew what he wanted, quickly unfolding her legs and wrapping them around him, so she was now sitting on his lap facing him, with his cock shoved all the way up her ass.

"Cum in my fucking ass," she cried out lustfully, pulling his face to her jiggling knockers and rocking on his cock frantically.

"Ohh shit yeaahh," the teen sighed, his face smothered in tit-flesh.

Daniel's parent's bed rocked with the intensity of their movements as the pair clung to one another, grinding in a deep frantic butt-fuck. Daniel couldn't believe how wild and horny his brother's wife was being and he fucking loved it. His entire boner tingled as it jerked through the hot grip of her ass. "Ohh fuck, I'm gonna cum," he groaned.

"Yess, fill my ass, Daniel," she cried out, rocking her hips at a frenzied pace.

"Ooogghhh!" the boy grunted as his knob erupted with big gooey ropes of hot jizz. Rachel continued rocking on him, milking every ounce of cum.

They collapsed in a heap. "Holy fuck. I'm gonna feel cum dribbling out of my ass for a week," she

said with an exhausted sigh, making Daniel laugh.

Sara came out of the bathroom, with nothing but a tiny white towel draped around her voluptuous body. She looked down at her son and daughter-in-law, giggling at the way Rachel was clinging to him with her big tits laid out across his chest. "Look at you two love-birds."

Rachel nuzzled her face in Daniel's neck. "Tweet-tweet," she said cutely.

Daniel marveled at how sexy his mom looked standing there with her long dark hair damp and slicked back. His eyes paused on the enormous cleavage that peeked out the top of the towel.

Sara looked down at him and smiled. "You, young man, need to get a shower and get going."

"I know, I know," he said, sitting up on the edge of the bed. "Can I get another peek at your boobs first?" he asked, making both women giggle.

"I think we have a boob-man on our hands, Sara," Rachel said.

"Trust me, I know. He's been feasting his eyes on them since he was thirteen," she said, winking at her son.

"You did promise me a peek at them."

"Which I gave you earlier today."

"With your back turned. I only saw part of them," Daniel said.

"I could be wrong, but isn't that the definition of a peek?" Sara teased.

"Oh come on, Mom, just a quick flash."

Sara looked at Rachel and laughed. "Now he wants a flash. You have a half-hour until class starts, so get your cute little ass moving," she said, pointing at the door.

"Fine," Daniel said, heading for the door.

Rachel sprung from the bed, her big milkers bobbling heavily. "I'm gonna use your shower."

Daniel moved out into the hallway. Sara followed him, stopping just outside her doorway. "Hey..." she said to her son.

Daniel stopped and turned around. His mom stood in a cute little pose, with one sexy leg bent at the knee and cocked slightly forward. The foot of that leg was arched, her cute little painted toes squatting against the floor. She gazed at her un-tucked the towel and held it open, giving him a clear view of her full naked body.

"Holy shit," Daniel muttered, staring at her enormous rack. Her big meaty melons hung down heavily. The thick round circles of her areola and fat protruding nipples looked like big angry

demon eyes glaring back at him.

His eyes drifted down her sexy midriff to where her mommy-hips flared out wide, framing her pubic V. Where that V came to a point was a thin, neatly-trimmed patch of pubs and just below that was the crown jewel of her womanhood. Daniel could see the protuberant dome of her clitoral hood peeking out. He couldn't help but grasp his cock.

Sara let him stroke his dick a few times before she closed the towel and smiled. "How's that for a flash," she said, then disappeared back inside her bedroom.

Twenty minutes later, the teen was rushing off to school. They only lived a few blocks from the high-school, making it a short walk.

Sam, the private detective, sat in her sports-car, watching Daniel head down the street. "You must be Daniel. Running a little late, aren't we?" she said to herself, out-loud, then clicked a few pictures of him with her camera.

She started the car and kept her distance, following him to school.

Daniel grabbed a book from his locker, then closed it. A few lockers over, a beautiful young brunette smiled at him, showing her perfect white teeth. "Hi Daniel," she said sweetly.

"Hey Candy," he muttered, a bit timidly. The truth was Candy was the hottest girl in school, a star cheerleader, who looked like the young soap actress Lacey Chabert.

"I heard about you and Lisa breaking up," she said.

"Yeah, about a week or so ago," he said, glancing at the swell of her plump young tits pushing out her sweater.

"Are you doing ok?" she asked sweetly.

"Yeah, things are going ok. Are you and Chad still together?" he asked.

"Yeah we are, but he's been kinda busy with football and stuff. Seems like there's ton of road games here lately," she said.

"That must get lonely for you?"

She smiled sweetly. "Yeah, totally," she said, gazing at him with her beautiful green eyes. "That's why I um, wanted to talk to you...see if you wanted to hang out sometime, after school maybe?"

Daniel's heart raced. "Sure," he muttered excitedly.

"My parents don't get home until like 6. So we'd have a couple hours to like...Netflix and chill maybe," she said.

Daniel knew those were code-words for 'fuck their asses off. His eyes drifted down her body.

She had a narrow waist that flared out into wide hips. She wore pink shorts and her dark-tan legs were smooth and strong-looking, just like his Mom's. Her cute little tan feet with dark painted toenails were displayed in a pair of white wedged-heeled flip-flops. "Absolutely," he said, then exchanged numbers with her.

"Bye, Daniel," she said, walking off. Her thick young buttocks filled out her shorts deliciously and swayed in a way she knew would draw his attention as she walked away. It was all the boy could do to reach down and squeeze his growing cock.

Daniel had a hard time focusing in class as he replayed the morning's events in his mind. The click, click, click of Misses Davis's heels snapped him back into reality. The tall dirty-blonde sashayed past him towards her desk, the big meaty swell of her buttocks undulating beneath her snug skirt.

She rounded her desk and looked directly at the teen, giving him a little smile.

When the bell rang, Daniel's classmates filed out. Misses Davis looked his way before he could get up. "Daniel, can you stay put a moment, please."

The teen sat there as the rest of the class disappeared. Misses Davis got up and moved towards him, her dainty heels clicking on the floor. Daniel couldn't help but notice how the swell of her tit-mounds trembled under her blouse with every step.

Misses Davis sat on top of the desk in front of him, crossing her strong nylon-encased legs. "So Daniel, how was the anal sex yesterday?" she asked candidly.

"Anal sex?" he asked with a nervous gulp.

"Yes, the anal sex you and your mother had, using the anal lubricant that you bought at the store yesterday. I was there, remember?"

"Oh yeah," he muttered.

She leaned forward, gazing at him with her piercing gray-blue eyes. "You don't have to be shy with me, Daniel. I know all about this new 'assturbation' trend that's going on with mothers and sons. Most women do," she said.

"Oh," he muttered.

"Unfortunately, I only have two teenaged daughters...and a husband who thinks anal sex is disgusting."

"Do you think it's disgusting?"

"No..." she said gazing at him lustfully, "I crave it," she said.

"I see," Daniel said, his heart racing.

Misses David tossed a note-card onto Daniel's desk. It had a big "D" written on it in black marker. "That's your grade in my class right now. You may be the cutest student I have, but you're clearly not the smartest. But that's ok, cute boys don't need to be smart, not when they can better their grades in other ways," she said.

"Other ways," Daniel asked.

"Yes," she said, leaning forward. Daniel noticed the top two buttons of her blouse were open, revealing a deep canyon of cleavage. "If you keep going like you are, you may fail my class and not graduate," she said, then turned the card over. Written on this side was an "A."

"But there is way, we can turn that D into an A," she said.

"What do I need to do?" Daniel asked.

"Oh..." Misses Davis said, standing up and turning around. She bent over the desk, pointing the big thick half-moons of her matronly buttocks at him, "I think you know what you need to do," she said, her pretty face peeking back at him.

Sam sat in her car in the parking lot of the school, waiting for Daniel to emerge. She had a plan to extract the information she needed to continue her investigation. She saw Misses Davis walk down the sidewalk and get into her SUV. A minute later, Daniel took the same path, then peered around suspiciously before jumping in the passenger side of Misses Davis's vehicle.

"Ohh, you are a naughty boy, aren't you, Daniel," Sam said outloud. She clicked a few pictures of the SUV as it pulled out of the parking lot. "Now, let's see where you're going," she said, carefully following after them.





## Chapter 7: Bending the Rules

Daniel's slippery cock-head throbbed as it squeezed through the deep grip of Misses Davis's rectum. "Ohh shit," the teen whimpered as he felt her rubbery walls tighten around his boner.

They were in the back-seat of Misses Davis's SUV. The pretty middle-aged teacher was straddling the teen with his big cock shoved up her ass. "Ohh yes, Daniel... Fuck my asshole," she gasped, pushing her buns down to get as much cock into her butt as she could.

The teen reached down and gripped her bobbing ass, his fingers digging into the flesh of her big cheeks. Misses Davis had pulled the cups of her black bra up over her large tits, letting them bounce around Daniel's face.

"Damn Misses Davis, your boobs are really big," he muttered, pressing his face inside the deep jiggling cleavage.

"You can suck them if you want. Just don't leave any marks," she said.

Daniel latched on, shoving as much tit into his mouth as he could get, while his hot teacher bounced her ass up and down his slippery erection.

Misses Davis's SUV sat in the corner of an abandoned parking lot. Nearby, Sam, the Private Investigator hired by Margaret, sat in her sports-car with a clear view of the teacher's vehicle. She clicked a few pictures. "Just as I suspected," she said to herself, then got a big smile, "and oh how your little backseat fun will play to my advantage."

"Ohh yess, this feels sooo good," Misses David panted, beating her big sexy ass against Daniel's crotch.

"Mmnn," the teen whimpered in agreement, slurping on the fleshy tip of her boob. Her nipple popped from his mouth and he wiggled his face into the squishy pocket of meat between her jugs.

Daniel's cock flexed inside her ass, feeling her thick inner lining squeeze and suck his tender meat. Misses Davis reached down and rubbed the large clitoris protruding from her cunt-mound. "Ohh my God," she panted, on the verge of a hot orgasm.

Daniel sensed the urgency of her cum and bucked his hips off the seat, spearing his slippery boner through her oily ass-tube. The vehicle was filled with the sound of lewd smacking as her fleshy buttocks beat against the teen's loins. "Yesss, just like that. Screw my ass hard you horny little fuck!" Misses Davis cried. "Ohhh!... Ohhh, yes make me cum... Yeeesss!"

The boy watched her pretty face contort with pleasure and her lush body tremble as she screamed a whimpered through a powerful orgasm.

"Can I fuck your pussy?" Daniel asked brazenly as she came down from her orgasmic high.

"Fine, but be quick about it, we've already been out here too long," she said, looking out the window uncomfortably.

He slipped his dick from her ass and lifted her up, then positioned her on her back on the seat. The horny teacher brought her knees up, splaying her thick thighs open. Daniel licked his lips, staring lustfully at her well-groomed cunt. He lowered himself against her and planted his prick against the pink fleshy folds of her labium. "Push it in," she sighed, rocking her hips up and down eagerly.

Daniel's knob found her creamy fuck-socket and sunk into her hot vagina. "Ohh God," she whimpered feeling his thick meat stretch her inner lining.

The boy gave her the entire length of his cock, then held it there, with his knob crushed against the head of her cervix. He brought his weight down on her and felt her strong silky legs wrap high around his back. "Jesus you're big," she gasped, squeezing her married pussy on his cock.

She clutched his ass with her long nails. "Fuck me as hard as you can," she said.

Daniel obliged, setting his hips in motion and finding a frantic rhythm. His hard dick speared through her pussy-tube, lubricated by her juicy walls. He squeezed her curvy body, feeling her big boobs slosh around between them. "Ohh, yeeeah," he sighed, fucking her as hard as he could.

Sam got out of her car and carefully snuck over to Misses Davis's SUV. The vehicle rocked back and forth from the wild humping going on inside.

She peeked through the window of the second row and was greeted by the site of Daniel's young naked ass bobbing up and down between his teacher's splayed legs. Sam watched in fascination as the teen's big hard cock sliced through her cunt, her labia stretched obscenely around it's girth.

"Yesss, ohh!... Ohhhh!" Misses Davis panted.

Sam felt her nipples harden and her own clitoris tingle. "Focus," she whispered to herself, fighting off the urge to squeeze her own tits. She pointed her camera and took a few pictures.

With such deep savage thrusting, it didn't take long for Misses Davis's cunt to tighten up and soak Daniel's boner with orgasmic juice. "Uuuunnhhgg!" she cried out, writhing beneath his young body.

"Ohhh shiiit," the teen whimpered as his knob swelled and tingled, thundering through her twat.

"Ohhh fuck, I'm gonna shot off!" he groaned, thrusting like a madman. "Oogggghh!!!"

Thick ropes of spunk jetted from the tip of his cock, hosing the inside of her vagina. The next two minutes were absolute bliss for the boy. He bucked and writhed, using the hot teacher's

hole to squeeze out every drop of cum he had.

Meanwhile, Sam had rushed back to her own vehicle to avoid being seen.

Misses Davis dropped her student off at a laundromat around the corner from the school. "See you Monday, Misses Davis," Daniel said, hoping out.

"Bye, Daniel," she said, flashing him a flirty look.

Before Misses Davis's SUV could pull back onto the street, Sam's sports-car blocked her exit. Sam got out and walked over to the teacher's window. "Is there a problem?" Misses Davis asked.

"Driving a student to an abandoned parking lot and having sex with him, yeah that's kind of a problem," Sam said.

"I don't know what your talking about," Misses Davis said nervously.

"No? Should I show you the pictures I took? Would that refresh your memory?"

Misses Davis glared at the woman for a second. "Pictures? Who the fuck are you?"

Sam faked a smile. "Relax, sweetheart, I'm not your enemy. I have no interest in ruining your career or wrecking your marriage," Sam said, eyeballing the teacher's big diamond wedding ring, "As long as you're willing to cooperate, we can keep your naughty little fuck-session a secret."

"Cooperate?" Misses Davis asked, clearly confused.

Sam drew her attention to Daniel as he disappeared down the sidewalk. "Daniel, right?"

The teacher glanced at her student. "Yes," she said.

"Clearly you and Daniel have developed some trust and secrecy in your relationship. Perhaps he would confess to some things to you, if you questioned hard enough," Sam said.

"Things? Where is this going exactly?" Misses Davis asked.

"I need him to share some information with you," Sam said. "Once you've secretly recorded him sharing that information, then I delete those photos and YOU go about your merry life, like we never met."

Misses Davis glared at the PI. "This is ridiculous," she said.

"Or I could stop by your bosses office right now and ruin your fucking life. In fact, you know what.." Sam said, moving away from the vehicle, "maybe that is the right thing to do."

"Wait!" Misses Davis shouted, causing Sam to pause. "Just..tell me what you need."

That evening, Daniel sat at the dinner table with his parents. As his Mother and Father discussed

a situation at Dan Senior's work, the teen stared at Sara's big tit-mounds. She wore a thin sweater that fit snugly over her mommy-boobs and all her son could think about was how she exposed herself fully in the hallway and how absolutely luscious her body was.

He heard his Mom clear her throat and looked up to see her glaring at him uncomfortably. Her eyes peered over at her husband, then back to her son, as if reminding him that his Father was right there.

"So what was it that you were saying about the beach tomorrow?" Dan Senior asked his wife.

"Oh um, Rachel's friend Heather, the realtor, has a beach house. She invited us all over tomorrow. She said something about a cookout and I guess her husband really wants to take you and Michael out paddle-boarding," Sara said, then glanced at her son.

"Jesus, I haven't been paddle-boarding in ages. Sounds fun," Dan Senior said, then looked at his watch, but right now I gotta get in there. The game's about to start," he said, hopping up and giving his wife a quick kiss.

"I'll help you clean up, Mom," Daniel said, flashing her a smile, then glancing at her tits.

Daniel's Father went into the living-room and planted himself in front of the TV, while Daniel helped his mom clear the table. Sara noticed the bulge in her son's shorts. She stopped beside him, reached down and clasped the tip of his boner through the fabric. "Am I seeing things, or are you hard right now?" she whispered.

"Yeah, I am," Daniel blushed. "How could you expect me not to be when you're wearing a snug top like that?" he said.

"You're suppose to be obsessed with my ass, not my boobs."

Daniel smiled. "Why can't I be obsessed with both?" he asked .

She gave him a flirty look as she move to the sink. "Because it's call 'assturbation' not 'tit-n-assturbation," she teased.

Daniel moved over to the sink and stood behind her while she did dishes. Sara felt his boner push against her buns, which were covered by a short white-denim skirt. She peeked back and gave him a stern but playful look. "What are you up to?" she asked.

"Nothing," Daniel said, slowly pulling up her skirt.

His Mother slapped his hands and tugged her skirt back down. "Have you lost your mind? Your father's in the next room," she reminded him.

"Can we do a session?" Daniel asked, his boner flexing with horniness.

Sara turned to face him, the big swell of her jugs protruding out beneath her sweater. "Of course

we can, but if you think you're gonna hike up my skirt and slide it in my ass, right here in the kitchen, you're crazy," she said with a smile.

"Can we go to my room then?"

Sara giggled at her son's eagerness. "Daniel, we need to clean this kitchen, then...maybe we can sneak upstairs."

"Ok, sorry, I'm just really horny I guess," he blushed.

"Oh really, I hadn't noticed," she said teasingly. "We can..play around a little...while we clean, but nothing too naughty, in case your father walks in."

"Thanks, Mom," the teen said, stepping forward for a tit-squashing hug. He wrapped her in his arms and squeezed his Mom's curvy flesh in a prolonged embrace. Sara ran her long nails across his back, while he nuzzled his face between her shoulder and chin. "Man you feel good," he said with a horny sigh.

"I do, huh?" Sara asked, staring at the doorway, praying her husband didn't come walking in.

Daniel brazenly planted a few soft kisses on her neck. He could feel her hard nipples on his chest, even through their clothing. He felt one of her silky legs curl around him, grasping even tighter. Her body shuttered as he flicked his tongue on a sensitive part of her neck. She quickly moved her neck away, yet they remained embraced. "Daniel, no, not that," she sighed, then gazed in his eyes.

"Sorry," he muttered.

"No you're not," she said with a giggle.

"Ok, I'm not," he said, sharing her lustful gaze. His bulge was pushed up against her crotch and she could feel it throbbing through their clothing.

For a long moment, their bodies squeezed together while engaging in a lustful stare. Sara let out a cute little nervous giggle, like a cheerleader about to get pounded by a hot stud. She glanced at the doorway hesitantly as her son's lips closed in on hers.

Daniel was a bit surprised to see her share a sensual kiss with him. She seemed to be a tad reluctant to continue. "Ok..." she said between kisses, "we need to be," kiss, kiss, "we need to be careful," she whispered, then kissed him again.

Their smooching intensified, becoming more passionate. "Sweetheart," Sara gasped, glancing at the doorway again. Before she could continue, her son had locked lips with her again and was squeezing one of her big tits. Their lips fused and just as their tongues touched, they heard Dan Senior's voice approaching. "Gonna be a great game," he said.

Mother and Son quickly parted and Sara straightened out her clothing, just as her husband

walked around the corner. Both her and Daniel leaned against the counter and watched him grab a beer from the fridge. Dan Senior noticed his wife standing there, giving him that deer in the headlights look. "You ok?" he asked.

"Me? Uhm, yeah, of course...we were just, um, cleaning," she said, clearly lying.

Dan Senior noticed his the large nubs of her hard nipples protruding from the fabric of her sweater. "Ok, I was just grabbing a beer," he muttered.

"Ok, well, um...enjoy your beer," Sara said, as she acted as incriminating as hell. "And your game."

"Thanks. Are you sure you're ok?"

She fed him a fake smile. "Fine," she said sweetly.

"You guys should come watch this game when you're through. It's gonna be a good one," Dan Senior said, disappearing from the kitchen.

Sara rushed over to the fridge and grabbed the tub of butter. She took her son's hand and led him over to the doorway, peeking out to make sure her husband had settled in the living-room.

Daniel paused behind his Mother and watched her peek back at him. "Get my panties off," Sara whispered.

The teen didn't hesitate, hiking up her skirt and grabbing hold of her little panties. He crouched down, panting excitedly as he peeled her little pink panties over her buttocks and down her smooth legs. As soon as they dropped to her sexy feet, Sara used her toes to slide them aside.

Daniel's tongue about hung out as he stared at the cheeks of her thick meaty ass. His mom quickly turned, giving him an even bigger thrill as he came face to face with her sexy pubis.

He marveled at the tiny triangle of pubic hair pointing down at the crack between the puffy folds of her vulva. It was clear that his mother kept her pussy waxed and just the site of it made his dick swell even bigger. "Get your dick out," he heard Sara whisper.

He stood up and pushed his shorts and briefs to his ankles in one motion. His big erection bobbed up and down eagerly. Sara scooped some butter out of the dish with her fingers and coated some on his boner. Daniel watched delightfully as she slowly stroked her buttery fist up and down his hard-on, completely coating it. "It should work the same as our lube," Sara whispered.

"Can I take your boobs out?" he asked.

She fed him a look. "Daniel," she said impatiently, then took a quick peek around the corner again at her husband.

"I won't touch them, I promise. I just wanna see them move around," he said.

Sara let out a big sigh, then hiked her sweater up, revealing her huge bra-clad tits. "Fine," she said, then grasped the bottom of her bra-cups, pulling them up the big bulging undersides of her boobs. Her jugs were so massive it seemed like forever before the enormous mounds of tit-meat sprung out and bobbed heavily on her chest.

"Holy shit," he son muttered, his eyes as big as saucers.

Sara turned and stuck her ass out at him. His boner rubbed against one of her half-moons, smearing butter on it. "Get it in my ass," she whispered.

Daniel heart beat a mile a minute as he grasped his erection and positioned it between her sexy butt-cheeks. He found her crinkled booty-hole and squeezed his greasy knob through.

Sara gasped as she felt her son's thick cock-muscle sink up her ass. She leaned forward a bit more, to peek out at her husband. "Ohhh yeaah," her son sighed behind her as he grabbed her soft hips and started humping her rump.

Daniel's dick flexed as he felt her walls clasp him and his purple knob sink into her rectum. "Ohh man," he gasped, feeling his knob already start to tingle.

Sara peeked back at him with a warm motherly smile. "Mmm, there you go, honey," she said, knowing she was satisfying his craving. The boy's eyes were glued to her tits, watching them hang off her chest and swing up and back to the rhythm of his thrusting.

Daniel's fingers dug in to the layer of fatty ass-flesh, squeezing her tan cheeks and watching them ripple as they slapped back against his crotch. "Hey Mom, can you stand straight up," he asked.

"Will that help you cum faster?" she asked, standing upright.

"It might," he said, wrapping his arms around her tummy and punching his cock inside her with little mini-thrusts.

Now the teen could look right over her shoulder at her jutting knockers as they jumped around on her chest. The lewd sound of their bodies beating together filled the kitchen. Sara turned her head and smiled at her teen, watching him stare at her boobs and hump away against her cushy ass. "Are you getting close, honey?"

"Yess, sorta. If I can squeeze your boobs I'll cum real quick," he said.

She giggled. "Nice try," she said.

Her husband's voice startled them. "Sara, can you bring me another beer when you come in?" he said from the living-room.

"I'll be right there, honey," she answered back.

Daniel felt her asshole tighten, trying to increase the friction and make him cum. "Hhhuhh, shit," the teen gasped.

"There you go, honey, let it pump out," she said, thrusting her mommy-ass back, meeting him thrust for thrust.

"I'm trying," he muttered, watching her boobs bounce.

Sara took his hand and guided them up to her breasts. Daniel gladly latched on, his fingers sinking in to the spongy flesh of her tits. "This is a one time thing, ok. Now cum for me," she gasped.

The teen felt like the King of the rodeo, lengthening his thrusts to propel as much shaft through his Mom's ass as he could, while groping her big naked melons. "Ohh shit, yeaah," the teen sighed.

He got so aggressive that his cock popped from her asshole, dug along her slit, then stuck out the front of her cunt. Their bodies continued humping, rubbing her juicy slot along the top of his shaft. "Get it back in," she gasped, reaching down and grasping his knob.

Daniel's cock dug past her clitoris and popped inside her fuck-socket. Sara gasped as she felt his meat stretch her quim and begin to sink inside her aroused vagina. "No," she said, rising up on her cute little tip-toes, pulling her cunt off his cock, "wrong hole, honey."

The boy's eyes rolled back in delight as he felt the juicy mouth of Sara's fuck-socket nip at his tender knob, just before it popped free. His Mom's tiny hand grasped his boner and guided it back into the right hole. "Yess, that's the one. Shoot your load in there, sweetheart," she said.

Daniel snarled as he set his hips back in motion, working his erect cock deep into her bowels. Sara took his hands and slid them down to her tummy. "Hold me up," she said as she leaned forward, putting her weight on her son's arm. Her feet left the floor and she bent her knees, tucking her legs back behind her son, so that they humped in a position much like the wheelbarrow position, except her chest was more upright.

"Ohhh shit, Mom," the teen sighed, holding her up and watching her thick ass beat against him. Sara tightened her rectal muscles, smothering his spearing pecker in the hot slippery lining of her ass-tract. She peeked back at him. "Come on my naughty boy, fuck Mommy's ass and give her your cum," she whispered seductively.

Her words sent a shudder through Daniel's body. It was all he could do to keep from crying out as big ropes of hot spunk erupted from his piss-hole, hosing the inside of his Mom's ass.

"Hhmmfff," he sighed feeling his cock flex and pulse as Sara used her shit-muscles to extract as much cum as she could.

Daniel helped his Mother finish cleaning and took a shower. When he got to his room he noticed a few text messages on his phone. One was from Candy, the hot cheerleader from school. It simply read "Netflix n chill tonight? My parents are gone until late."

"Definitely! " Daniel texted back..

The other text message was from a number he didn't recognize. It read "Hi Daniel, it's your favorite teacher. Are you up for some more hot fucking tonight? I had so much fun today...I want lots more ASAP.

Daniel found himself in a situation he'd never been in. He was dying to sink his boner into Candy. She was the hottest cheerleader in school and looked just like Lacey Chabert, but much curvier. Misses Davis though was a sexy MILF that knew just how to bring the pleasure to a young guy. Daniel knew he'd probably only seen a few of the skills she possessed. The question was, which one did he wanna bone tonight?

After thinking about it for a few minutes, the old saying entered his head, "there's only one thing better than pussy....new pussy." He had just fucked Misses Davis and although there was a ton of other positions he wanted to fuck her in, he had yet to experience a tight cheerleader cunt..

He quickly texted Misses Davis back. "Sorry, I already made plans with someone tonight, but I had fun today and can't wait to do it again," he wrote..

Moments later, his phone rang. It was Misses Davis calling him. "Hello," he answered.

"Blowing me off for another girl, Daniel?" she asked.

"No, we made plans a few days ago, sorry," he lied.

"Mmn, who is this lucky girl?"

"Candy Martin," Daniel said.

"Ohh, a cheerleader, well lucky Miss Martin. Unless I'm mistaken, she has a boyfriend, on the football team, does she not?" Misses Davis asked.

"I think so," Daniel muttered.

"Oh, how naughty," she said, "but being a married woman, I suppose I'm not one to judge. We did have a deal though, did we not, Daniel? You give me that hot young dick and I give you an A on your report card, remember?"

"Yeah, I remember," he said..

"Besides, I know you'd much rather fuck an experienced pussy. One who knows just how to turn your screw. So, shall we meet back at the car-wah where I dropped you off, in an hour?" Misses Davis asked.

"Sure," the boy responded.

He texted Candy again apologetically, telling her something had come up.

Daniel went down to the living-room. His father was still watching the game and his Mom sat there scrolling through her Facebook. "I'll be back later. I'm just going out with a friend."

Sara looked at him, seeming a bit surprised. "A girl?"

"Yeah, um, just a girl from school," he answered. Technically, he wasn't lying.

"Have a good time," his dad said..

"Wait," Sara said, getting up and walking over to her son. "Honey, you haven't really been single that long. You're not just jumping right back into a relationship, are you?"

"Sara, he said she was a friend. Let the guy go have a good time," her husband said from the couch.

Daniel looked at his Mom. "We're just gonna hang out. Nothing serious."

His Mom fed him a jealous smile. "Hang out?" she said, "what is that code-word for have sex?"

Dan Senior glared back at his wife. "Jesus, Sara, are all questions really necessary. Let him.."

"Yes, Dan, they are," Sara snapped, then looked back at her son, "honey, I just don't wanna see you rush into to something you might regret a week from now... or two weeks from now," she said, then glanced at her husband, who was glued to the game.

Sara led her son by the arm into the kitchen. Once they were out of site from her husband, she continued speaking to him. "Is this 'hang out' date because you're horny. If it is then we need to discuss it. We have a plan for that now."

"Yeah, I know and I AM horny, but..."

"But what, sweetheart? Talk to me," Sara said.

"I like assturbation and all, but the girl I have a date with...well, she'll let me have real sex with her. You know, in her vagina and not just her ass," her son said.

"I see," Sara said, the wheels in her head spinning. "I'd like to help you. I've bent the rules a lot, but not sure I should bend them that far."

"I know and I understand, that's why I'm gonna do THAT thing with another girl."

"Ugh, no, this isn't how this was suppose to work," Sara said in frustration.

"How what was suppose to work?"

"Me helping you, to cope with your sexual urges while being single. Assturbation was suppose to fix everything, but instead it's just made you want other things that I'm not suppose to give you," Sara said.

"Mom, it's ok. I still wanna do assturbation, it's awesome, but I can just go to someone else for those other things," Daniel said.

"You shouldn't need to. The whole idea of assturbation was that a young man should have everything he needs right here at home," she said.

Daniel felt kinda bad. "There's some things a Mom can't do, I get it. That why..."

"What if.." Sara said, the wheels in her head turning..

"What if what?" Daniel asked curiously.

Sara looked in the direction of the living-room, clearly having an inner conflict. "Ohh, I don't know," she said as if retracting what she was going to suggest.

"She's waiting for me, so I should probably go," the teen said.

"What if I let you stick it between my boobs?" Sara suggested.

Daniel gazed in disbelief. "You mean..."

Sara smiled cutely. "A tittie-fuck. Would that be enough to entice you to stay home?"

Daniel's heart thumped excitedly. "Sure," he said with an anxious smile.

The teen retreated back to his room and texted Misses Davis. "Sorry, my parents won't let me go out," he wrote.

"I want you inside me this weekend, Daniel. You have an A to earn," she texted back. Misses Davis knew if she didn't record Daniel confessing soon, that her job, her marriage, her entire reputation could be destroyed.

Sara lingered in the living-room a moment. "How's your game going, hon?" she asked her husband.

"Not as well as I hoped," he muttered.

"So your team's not getting any field-goals?" she asked naively.

"Field-goals is football babe. This is hockey. They're just called goals...and in answer to your question, no, we haven't scored one damn point this entire game," Dan Senior said.

Sara looked at the timer. "So period three, so it's got what, another half-hour left?"

"Yeah, half-hour, twenty-minutes, which is hopefully enough time to score three goals and at least even this game up," he said, his eyes glued intensely to the screen.

"I think I'm gonna go up and take a shower," Sara lied, pointing upstairs.

"Alright, I'll be up in a bit."

Moments later, Sara's big bra was unclasped and her cups pulled from her jugs. Daniel's eyes widened as his Mom's king-sized tits bobbed heavily on her chest. "Damn," he muttered, amazed at how they ballooned outward. "Can I rub my face around on them?"

Sara giggled. "Honey, I'm already bending the rules more than I should," she said.

"Just for a minute, Mom," he said. His briefs were already off and he was stroking his pecker to the site of her enormous melons. "It'll help get my dick really hard."

Sara gazed down at his boner as it slipped through his fist. "Your dick already looks really hard, sweetheart," she said.

"If you let me suck your nipples, it'll get even harder," Daniela said.

"Oh, now it's sucking my nipples," she said with a giggle. "What happened to rubbing your face around on them?"

"I can do both," he answered. "Come on, Mom, just for a minute."

She fed him a scolding, yet playful look. "You have one minute, as in SIXTY SECONDS before we slick that boner up."

"Yesss," Daniel hissed, lunging forward and smothering his face between her boobs. He kissed and licked and rubbed his blissful face all over her big meaty tit-orbs, then latched on to one of her thick nipples, pulling and slurping.

"Times up, honey," Sara said, snapping the cap off the lube and squirting a big gob on her son's hardon.

Daniel's mouth was stuffed full. His tongue beat against her huge distended nipple. He sunk his face even deeper into her tit-flesh, feeling the spongy melon mask his face. "Mmmnnggff," the boy snorted, his teeth sinking in to the thick pink cap of her areola.

"Mmhh," Sara gasped, her nipple hardening inside her son's mouth. She stroked his hard pecker up and down, coating it with lube. "Ok, boob-monster, time to fuck Mommy's titties," she said.

Her nipple popped from his mouth, wet and swollen. "I haven't sucked the other one yet," he said, then latched on to her other boob.

"Ohhh, honey," Sara said a bit worriedly, looking at her son's bedroom door, wondering how

much time they had. Her son's mouth covered both her nipple and the areola, so that he sucked much like a baby, his tongue and lips trying to massage the milk out of her milk glands.

She used her sexy voice to further things along. "Do you wanna fuck 'em now baby? Do you wanna fuck Mommy's cleavage while she says naughty things to you?" she asked.

Sara's nipple popped from his lips. "Hell yess," he gasped.

Daniel sat on the edge of the bed and his Mom knelt down in front of him, squeezing her knockers around his cock-muscle. She bounced her big boobies up and down, thrusting his slippery boner through her immense cleavage. "Mmm look at that, my tits just swallow that big hot dick right up," she said lustfully.

The teen reclined back, resting on his elbow and watched in fascinated pleasure as his fat knob emerged from his Mom's cleavage over and over, stretching up towards her neck. "That is so hot," he sighed.

"You don't need some slutty girl's pussy to make you happy, honey. Everything you need is right here," Sara said, fucking his cock between her breast at a steady pace.

He felt his knob tingle. "Ohh damn, Mom. This feels so good," he panted, watching his dick appear and disappear over and over.

Sara tirelessly bobbed her chest up and down, while pressing her jugs together with her hands, beating her son's glistening meat with her big mommy-tits. "Come on, baby. Give Mommy that ball-juice," she said.

"Ohhh shit, here it comes," the teen muttered. "Ohhhgggh," he grunted as the first big milky blast squirted up along Sara's neck. "Ohhgggh!" Another big gooey rope of jizz bubbled out the split at the top of her cleavage. Another shot up and splashed against her chin.

"That's it, honey, cum all over me," she said, using her chest-meat to pull out as much cum as she could. When she was finally done, she released his cock from between her boobs and giggled at the big mess he'd made. "My God, there's so much of it," she said, watching a big gob of spunk run down chest. "I really do need that shower now."

Daniel watched her stand back up, her jiggling melons shimmering with lube and his hot teenage cum. "You might as well finish getting undressed in here," he muttered.

She smiled down at him mischievously. "Why, so you can get all worked up again?"

"Sure, why not," he said, stroking his pecker.

"Your father's game is gonna be over any time. Do you really want him to see me covered in all this cum?" she asked.

"Just tell him it's a new kind of lotion."

Sara laughed, making the flesh of her knockers jiggle. "You're terrible," she said, then pulled off her skirt and panties in one swoop, "and I love it," she said, still gazing at him.

"Can I take a picture of you?" he asked bravely.

"Nooo, why do you need a picture of me?" she asked.

"Just one," he said, "do a sexy pose."

She put her hands on her hips and shook her head, "Daniel."

"Come on, Mom, please."

"Fine, one picture and for YOUR EYES ONLY," she said.

"Of course."

Sara struck a sexy pose, with one leg cocked slightly forward and bent at the knee. She brought the thumb and forefinger of each hand together on her tummy to form the shape of a heart. The way she was standing with her big naked breasts ballooning out and the cute V of her pubis crowning her silky mommy-legs made her son's heart skip a beat, "Hot damn," he said, snapping a picture.

"Wait, I wasn't ready," she giggled, then fed her son the most seductive look he'd ever seen, curling her tongue inside her slightly open mouth. "Damn," the boy muttered, snapping another picture.

The naughty mother watched her son's erection flex in reaction to him seeing her pose. "Let's get a selfie together," she said playfully, moving over to her son's side.

She snuggled up against him, her shimmering tit-orbs pressing up against the side of his chest. Daniel held his camera up so it pointed down at them. Sara gave it a sexy smile, doing a cute "hang loose" sign with her hand.

"Now a goofy one," she said, crossing her eyes and sticking her long thick tongue out the side of her mouth. Daniel did a silly face as well, then snapped the picture.

"Can I get one of you holding my dick?" Daniel asked brazenly.

"Oh God, Daniel," she giggled. "Why do you want one like that?"

"It would just be cool," he said.

"Fine, one more and I gotta scedattle outta here," she said, crouching down and grasped her son's erection. She snuggled his boner up next to her face and smiled up at the camera, like she was posing with a cute puppy.

"Wow," her son muttered, snapping the picture. "That's hot."

Sara stood up. "They're for YOU ONLY, got it? If those pictures show up on the internet I'm gonna kill you," she said.

"Don't worry, Mom," Daniel said. He pointing his phone at her swaying buttocks as she sashayed to the door and took another shot. "I won't show them to anyone."

Sara opened the door and peeked out to see if the coast was clear. She gazed back at her son with a playful smile. "One more," she said, straightening her legs and cocking her meaty ass back, while giving him a sultry stare through her curtain of long dark hair. He took the picture, then she blew him a kiss and rushed out.

## Chapter 8: Beach Bums

"Hey, welcome, come in," Heather said, ushering her guests into their family's beach cottage.

Husbands and wives filled the tiny living-room, chatting and laughing. Heather introduced the new arrivals. "Everyone, this is Kristen and her son, Garrett. They just bought a beautiful new home from this lady right here," Heather said, pointing to herself proudly.

Kristen smiled, showing her perfect white teeth. "And we love it," she said.

Heather's husband grabbed a brownie from a platter on the counter. "Now whether or not she'll sell you on these rock-hard brownies is another story," he said, making the other husbands laugh.

Heather glared at him. "I'm gonna give you a rock-hard something up your ass," she said, then looked back at Kristen, "welcome to the zoo. Just ignore the primates," she joked.

The couples, Sara and Dan Senior, Rachel and Michael, as well as Sara and Heather's boys, all introduced themselves to Kristen and her son.

"So Kristen, when are you expecting?" Sara asked, glancing down at Kristen's huge pregnant tummy.

"My due date is next Wednesday, but honestly I feel like it could be any time," Kristen said.

Daniel did his best not to stare at the swell of the massive rack beneath Kristen's beach gown. "Do you have a name picked out?" he asked.

Kristen and Garrett looked at each other. "We like Tucker, but there's a few other names at the top of our list."

"Nick's a cool name," Heather's son Nick said, "you should name him Nick."

Heather poked her boy playfully. "When they see how YOU act I'm sure that's the last name they'll pick for their baby," she joked.

"I'm gonna get some chicken and burgers started, hope everyone's hungry," Heather's husband said.

Heather smiled at the ladies. "Are we all up for a walk on the beach while the men cook?"

"Let's do it," Sara said.

Ten minutes later the three boys, Daniel, Garrett and Nick followed their Mother's along the beach. The boys were far enough back that the Moms couldn't hear them. "That's some hot fucking booty right there," Nick said. The four Moms, Sara, Heather, Kristen and Rachel walked side by side ahead of the boys. They each wore a skimpy bikini, which left a good portion of their swaying asses exposed.

"I won't argue with that," Daniel said, then glanced over at Garrett. "Dude, did you really knock your Mom up?"

Garrett laughed. "Yeah, she wanted another baby and my dad wasn't really able to give it to her, because of his disability."

"Damn, I wish my Mom was pregnant like that," Daniel said. "I can't imagine how much bigger her tits would get."

"So you guys are just having anal sex with your moms right now?" Garrett asked.

Nick nodded. "A couple times a day, yeah, but I'm hoping to cross that bridge into vagina-land real soon."

Daniel laughed "Me too, I actually slid it into my mom's cunt yesterday 'accidentally' during our assturbation session," he said.

"Accidentally my ass," Nick joked.

"No, it really was, but now I might start having more of those little 'accidents' while I fuck her ass," Daniel said, making the boys laugh.

The mothers had their own conversation going as they strolled side-by-side. "So Kristen, you and Garrett have been having sex together for awhile now I take it?" Sara asked.

"Yeah, it pretty much started after my husband's injury and once Garrett and I began sharing a bedroom together," Kristen said, her enormous boobs, gently swaying beneath her bikini top as she waddled.

Heather smiled. "You can't share a bed, night after night, with a gorgeous eighteen year old and expect nothing to happen,"

"True, it became very difficult to keep my hands off of him," Kristen said.

Heather wore a sexy red strapless bandeau-style bikini. The top only covered half of her fat knockers. She looked over at Sara. "So Sara, do tell...how's the assturbation going with you and Daniel?" she asked.

"I'm actually a little concerned. It was going well at first, but now he's getting offers for sex from someone else and...well, I'm having to bend the rules a little, just to keep him happy," she said.

"Nothing wrong with bending the rules. The problem is, how far can you bend them until they break?" Heather said.

"Exactly," Sara said. Her large jugs jostled as she adjusted her bikini top, "I mean, I know Daniel loves the anal sex, that's not really the issue. What worries me is how long before he's satisfied with nothing less than full vaginal intercourse," Sara said.

Rachel chimed in. "So then let him fuck you" she said, making the other Moms laugh. "No seriously, it's not like there's some mysterious 'order of assturbation' that you're gonna be excommunicated from for life for breaking the rules. Make your own fucking rules," she said

"Dan would absolutely kill me if he found out I was fucking Daniel."

"Ha! Sara, you're letting your son fuck you in the ass. Your

Heather smiled. "Rachel's right, I mean assturbation is just a general short term solution for giving pleasure. Our sons see our pussies and our tits every time we get them off. Them wanting to explore other parts of our bodies is inevitable," she said.

"Tell me about it," Kristen said, patting her big naked baby-ball, making the other Moms burst out laughing.

Heather looked back and noticed how the boys were gawking at their swaying half-exposed asses. "Eyes back in your heads, boys," she shouted back.

One of the boys wolf-whistled. "Yummy-yummy!" Nick shouted, watching his Mom's buttocks undulate atop her smooth curvy legs.

The mothers paused and waited for their boys to catch up. Daniel's erection flexed in his shorts as he surveyed all the lush mommy-meat in front of him. He marveled at the size of Kristen's baby-orb and the huge milk-filled boobs resting along the top. He could see her thick swollen nipples protruding from her skimpy bikini top. Their eyes met and she smiled at him sweetly..

"Nice boners," Rachel said, eyeballing the bulges in their shorts.

"Thanks, I can introduce you if you want?" Nick joked.

Heather glared at him. "Nice try. If you're horny, you can park that thing in MY ass, young man," she said.

The Moms stepped up and embraced their sons, pressing their big squishy boobs against their bare chests. Kristen gave her boy a beaming smile, placing his hands on the smooth orb of their baby. "How lucky are we, to have such hot studs walking behind us, staring at our asses," she said.

Daniel was sandwiched between his mom and Rachel, cushy boobs plastered against him on both sides. "Getting our attention with those hard young dicks," Rachel said.

Sara smiled at her boy, pushing her crotch against his pecker. "Mm and I bet they like it when their hard dicks get our attention," she said.

Heather wrapped her arms around her teen, giving him a squeezing embrace. Her big tits pressed against him, bulging out from the sides. "Is that true, sugar?" she asked. "Does your dick like the attention Mommy gives it?"

"For sure," Nick muttered, enjoying her soft curves smothering his chest.

Heather looked at her son, but spoke loud enough for the others to hear. "After we each lunch and your fathers go out paddle-board, us moms are gonna take off our bikini bottoms and let you handsome studs squeeze your hard dicks into our assholes," she said.

"And pound our sexy asses nice and hard," Rachel said.

Sara gazed at her teen. "You like the sound of that, honey. You like the idea of Mommy's big ass beating against you?"

"Hell yeah," Daniel gulped.

Kristen and Garrett gazed into each other's eyes. "What do you think, hotshot? You wanna give this anal sex a go?" she asked.

"You expect me to say no?" Garrett asked.

"Knowing the way you are, I would be shocked if you said no," she said with a giggle.

The couples made their way back to the cottage, hand in hand. The men had the feast prepared and everyone talked and laughed as they ate.

Heather looked at Kristen. "I'm so sorry the cottage couldn't accommodate your husband, Doug. I feel horrible," she said.

"Don't, it's fine. He's never been big on social gatherings anyway," Kristen said.

"Well maybe the next cookout we could do at the park, or better yet, that beautiful mansion you just bought," Heather suggested.

"That would be perfect," Kristen said with a smile, "there's plenty of entertainment space."

Sara took a sip of her drink, then looked at Kristen. "When do you guys move into the new place? Do you need some help?"

"Oh that's wonderful of you to offer, Sara," Kristen said "but we hired a moving company to do all the heavy lifting. Garrett and I have actually already kinda moved in."

Heather raised an eyebrow. "Mmm, do tell," she said. "Have you christened the bedroom yet?" she said with a wink.

"Actually, we have," Kristen said. "Let's just say last night was a very, very long night and I don't know how that fucking air mattress didn't pop," she said.

The other Mothers giggled.

The boys could hardly wait for their fathers to disappear and when the men finally announced their departure to hit the waves, dicks began to harden. Heather looked out the window with a smile, satisfied that their husbands were far enough down the beach.

"Ok boys and girls, let's get this beach-side assturbation session rolling. Into the bedroom boys," Heather said, pointing the boys towards her room.

The bikini-clad moms followed them into the bedroom and the three boys sat on the edge of the bed, squeezing their dicks as they watched the four beauties come inside and close the door. "Get out of those trunks boys," Heather said, untying her bikini bottoms.

Removing his trunks, Daniel licked his lips as he watched Heather peel her bottoms off, revealing the puffy triangle of her shaved pubis. He looked up to see the short-haired blonde gazing back at him. She shared a flirty wink.

Rachel and Sara also removed their bikini-bottoms and Daniel gawked at their well-groomed love-gloves. He could see the fleshy domes of their clitoral hoods, peeking from the puffy folds of their shaved outer labium.

All three boys were jerking on their naked boners as they watched the Moms prepare themselves.

The women watched the boys pull on their peckers. The lewd display of absolutely fuck-lust by the boys, didn't phase the mothers at all. They knew that lusting after women and jacking their cocks was just what boys do in these situations.

Heather handed a bottle of lubricant over to Sara. "Wait until you try this stuff, Sara. Heated anal lubricant imported from Brazil. It is absolute magic," she said.

Daniel watched Kristen's big milk-jugs bobble heavily as she stepped out of her bikini bottoms. She had the sexiest bare feet with painted toenails just like his Moms. Her belly was so big he couldn't see her cunt. She flashed him a cute little smile.

The eager teen whispered over to Nick. "Ask them to show us their pussies," he said.

Instead of doing so, Nick put Daniel on the spot. "Daniel has a question," he said.

"What, me?" Daniel asked uncomfortably.

"What is it, sweetheart?" Sara asked.

"Oh um... I was wondering if you guys would, um...show us your pussies," he asked.

Heather giggled. "What were we saying earlier about rules being bent?" she said.

Nick pointed his prick at his Mom. "We're showing our junk. Only fair, right?"

Heather and Rachel looked at each other. "He does have a point," Rachel said.

Heather looked over at the other two women. "Girls? Any objections?"

Kristen smiled. "I'm fine with it," she said.

"I suppose I am too. How do you want us, boys?" Sara asked.

The teens smiled at each other excitedly. "What about on the bed with your legs spread," Nick said, "Sound good guys?" he asked the other two boys.

The both nodded in agreement.

Heather smiled. "Well if you want us spread there's only gonna be room for two Moms at a time on that bed."

Kristen and Sara looked at each-other. "Wanna go first with me?" Sara asked.

"Let's do it," Kristen said.

Still jerking their dicks, the boys moved aside and watched Sara and Kristen crawl onto the bed. The two busty mothers moved onto their backs and propped their sexy legs in huge spread eagles. "Hot damn," Daniel said, jacking his boner and looking down between Kristen's splayed legs. He was amazed that being as pregnant as she was, Kristen was still able prop her luscious legs back so incredibly far.

He was so turned on by all that big round baby-meat and the way her ginormous milkers hung heavily of the sides of her chest, barely covered by the tiny bikini sling. He looked up at her pretty face to see her watching him beat his hard penis. She peered up into his eyes and smiled. "You can come closer, Daniel. I'm not gonna bite," Kristen said.

Sara smiled over at Kristen as they lay side-by-side. Her legs were scissored open also, Nick and Garrett gawked down at her naked cunt as they stroked their dicks. "He's far from timid, trust me," Sara said, making both Moms giggle.

Daniel wanted to get as close as he could to Kristen's pussy, so he could really see it in detail, so he knelt down and brought his face about a foot away. He was mesmerized. He could see her coral slit through thick folds of labial meat and the faint aroma of moist pussy.

"Peel your hood back, Sara," Rachel said as her and Heather stood nearby. "Let 'em see your clitoris."

Sara pulled her fleshy dome back and the nub of her clitoris stuck out like a stump in a swamp. "Fuck, that's hot," Nick muttered, beating his dick even harder.

Kristen used two fingers to pry her thick cunt-lips open. "See my little fuck-hole, Daniel?" she asked him cutely.

"It's so sexy," the teen responded.

The boys switched spots and Daniel marveled at his Mom's cunt as it was spread out in all its glory. Her thick flaps of labial meat were splayed open, revealing the creamy mouth of her cock-tube. Rachel knelt down behind the teen, pressing her soft boobs against his back while whispering in his ear. "Isn't it amazing, Daniel?" she whispered.

"Uh-huh," he muttered.

"Look at how big and thick your Mom's clitoris is. Can you imagine putting it in your mouth and sucking on it," Rachel whispered. "Rubbing your tongue up against it while you make her scream and shake."

Daniel peered up her midriff to see Sara smiling at him wickedly.

Heather now stood behind her son, whispering to him as he beat his dick to the site of Kristen's pussy. "Mmm you wanna fuck her, don't you, Nicky?" she whispered.

"Yess," he son hissed.

"Fuck her hot pregnant pussy and make her squirt her juice all over your dick?"

"Wow, fuck yeaah," Nick sighed, his cock flexing in his fist.

"You want Mommy's pussy too, don't you? You love Mommy's ass, but you wanna bury your dick in my other hole, don't you, Nicky?" she said softly.

"Yess," the boy muttered, stroking his cock at a steady pace.

Heather continued whispering. "Do you wanna see my pussy? Are you ready for me to spread my pretty legs for you," she said seductively.

She said it just loud enough for the others to hear and Kristen sat up and slid off the bed. Heather quickly took her spot, watching her son's face with an naughty smile as she pulled her

knees back nearly to her shoulders and spread her thick thighs open.

"Fuck yeah," Nick sighed, gazing down at her bare pussy.

Kristen walked over and embraced her son and they started kissing like lovers, her big pregnant belly sandwiched between them.

"Ohhh, naughty, naughty," Heather said as she watched them make-out.

Rachel was still whispering the nastiest shit imaginable into Daniel's ear while he stared at Sara's cunt. "Mmn, it could squeeze and cream on you, bathing the glans of your dick in hot juice while you pound the fuck out of it," she whispered. "Mm that would feel so good to your young hard dick, wouldn't it baby?"

"Ohh, shit yess," Daniel muttered, steadily beating his meat.

Sara lowered her legs. "Ready to switch?" she asked her daughter-in-law.

Rachel took Sara's spot, throwing her legs back in a huge V, pointing her sexy feet. Protruding from her smooth outer labia were the thick juicy petals of her nymphae. Rachel used two fingers to peel them open, exposing her wet pink slit.

"Ohh man," Daniel muttered, beating off to the site of it.

"No, I'm not a man," Rachel giggled. "I'm very much a woman, Daniel. Watch me rub my clitoris."

Rachel began masturbating, rubbing the thick nub of her clit. "Ohh yess," she hissed.

Heather joined in, frigging the swollen flesh of her hot pussy. "Ohhh, look at it, boys. Watch us rub our hot pussies," she cried out.

The teens mouths fell open in disbelief. Daniel looked over at Kristen. She stood there watching him jack off, while rubbing her own love-button. "Ohhh yess," she cried out, joining the whimpering coming from the other women.

"Come on, Sara," Rachel said. "Everyone else is getting off. Don't be shy."

"I'm hardly shy," Sara said with a smile.

"Prove it," Rachel said.

"Fine, I will," the mother said, then latched on to her son, pulling him to her tits. She grabbed on to his dick and began stroking his cock for him. Daniel went for her tits, but she guided his hand down between her legs. "I do you, you do me. That's how we're gonna roll right now," she said.

"Wooo!" Rachel cheered, watching the mother and son jerk each others genitals. She quickly got up and embraced Daniel from behind, bringing his hand to her pussy. He rubbed her clitoris the same way he was Sara's and Rachel helped her mother-in-law jerk his cock. "Yesss," she cried

out lustfully, "rub our pussies!"

Heather got up and pulled Nick over to the masturbating threesome. "We wanna join. Come on, Kristen," she said, mashing her body up against Daniel from the side. Nick stood behind her and brought his hand to her pussy, while she reached back and stroked his cock.

"Ohhh yess," Sara cried out in horniness.

"Fuck uuuus," Rachel whimpered, humping her cunt against Daniel's hand.

Kristen pressed herself into the group opposite Heather, so Daniel now had four hot moms surrounding him. Garrett was behind his Mom, rubbing her clit while she stroked him, just like the other couples were doing.

"Ohh shit," Daniel sighed, looking around at all the jiggling tit-meat pressing up against him. Rachael and his mom were working in unison, their hot little hands jerking up and down on his boner, lubricated by his precum. "Ohhh God, yess, fuck meee," Heather cried out.

"Ahhhhh!" Kristen squealed. Daniel was only six inches from her pretty, pleasure-filled face and could clearly hear every whimper. "Yess, rub our cliiiiits," she sang, her eyes closed. Just the sound of her whimpers alone drove Daniel wild. He shared a quick look with Garrett. Both their faces were full of excited concentration.

"Uhhgh, yess, make us cum!" Rachel cried.

It seemed like the group was pressing tighter and tighter together, their bodies mashing against Daniel as if trying to fuse with him, to become one flesh. All the teens could see now was huge bulging cleavages and the pleasure-stricken faces of gorgeous mothers and their big silky manes of hair.

He felt Rachel's body tense up and tremble against his back, she squeezed him tight, as if literally trying to climb onto him. "Uhhgh, yess fuck me I'm cumminggg!" she cried out.

Heather's face was literally a few inches from Daniel's. She stared at him with her big seductive eyes, a hard cum clearly building inside her. "Hhhoohh, my God," she shouted. Like Rachel, she threw her free arm around Daniel, clutching him in a tight embrace as she screamed out in orgasm.

"Ohhh wow," the lucky teen sighed, feeling the mother's warm trembling body squeeze onto his, her fat squishy jugs flattening against his bare chest. He heard his Mom panting heavily, like she too was about to pop.

"Ohhh fuck, ohh yesss, ohh my fuck, I'm cuuummiing!" Sara cried out and somehow managed to worm her way around her son, her boobs and Heather's sharing his chest. "Ohhh Jesus," Daniel muttered, turned on so much he could pass-out as his Mom buried her pretty face against his neck, between his chin and shoulder. "Uuuhgh!"

He felt his Mom's body tremble, her hard nipples poking at him and her hot pussy-cum gushing around his fingers. Sara and Rachel's hands were still beating his meat skillfully, slipping over his knob again and again, coating it with slippery secretions. He felt another Mom scratching her nails along his abs. Since Rachel and Heather both had their free arm wrapped around him, he guessed it must be Kristen's hand.

Even though he'd fucked plenty of times, he'd never seen women quite this horny. He had hot Moms crying and whimpering at his neck, while smothering his young body with their curvy flesh. He could feel their thick aroused nipples, smell the musky aroma of their wet horny pussies. Squeezed tightly together, their bodies jerked and writhed. It was like one big mating-ball of flesh. For Daniel, it was absolutely euphoric and it was about to get even better.

That little hand scratching his abs suddenly slithered around him, pulling him towards its owner. Kristen's pretty face suddenly slid up next to Sara's, masked with pleasure. "I'm cumming, Daniel," she cried out, her beautiful brown eyes rolling back.

Heather slithered around to the boy's side and Sara drug her boobs to one part of his chest, making room for Kristen to lunge forward. "Ohh fuck I'm cumming really hard," she shrieked, crushing her massive orbs against his chest.

"Holy shit," Daniel sighed as she whimpered into his neck. "Uuuunnhhgg!" Kristen cried out in ecstasy, her pussy creaming on Garrett's hand.

"Ohhh, fuck usss," Sara moaned as her body let out another orgasmic shutter.

"Ohhgg!" Garrett groaned as he began to cum around Kristen's jerking fist. "Ohhggshit," he whimpered.

Rachel's hand slid from Daniel's cock, down onto his balls, squeezing and massaging his big tender nuts as Sara continued stroking tirelessly.

Satisfied that they had cum completely, the teen removed his hands from their pussies and began to let his paws brazenly explore other parts of their bodies. He moved from one set of boobs to the next, bravely squeezing and kneading, sliding his hands beneath their bikini tops and pulling on their thick hard nipples.

"Ohhhh fuck!" Nick groaned as he popped off and his mom milked the cum from his throbbing boner.

"That's my Nicky, cum hard baby," Heather said, peeking back at him..

Daniel felt Kristen's body shutter against him, her big milk-filled breasts sloshing around on his chest. He sunk his fingers into Sara's big soft udders, feeling their immense weight as she continued to whimper at his neck..

The wonderful sensations sent a tingle to his knob. Sara knew he was close by the way it flexed

in her slippery grip. She lifted her pretty face and gazed into his eyes. "Come on baby, fuck Mommy hard. Fuck Mommy faster and harderrr!" she cried out.

Rachel slipped her hand down and rubbed his taint, to make him cum even harder than he normally would. "Ohhh shit," Daniel groaned in pleasure.

"Yess baby, yess, cum hard!" Sara cried.

"Fill our pussies with your hot cum, Daniel," Rachel hissed at his ear.

Just before he exploded, he peeked at Kristen's face and she gazed back at him with her big alluring eyes, "Yess, squirt out your spunk and get all your mommy's pregnant with your babies," she said seductively.

"Hoohhff! the teen snarled, his body shuddering as cock-milk erupted from his peter-tip. He writhed between the surrounding flesh, squeezing his Mom's jugs as hard as he could as more and more jizz jetted from his prick.

After he was milked dry, their bodies peeled apart. "Well," Heather sighed, "that was interesting."

Rachel smiled. "Yeah, so I'm wondering. When it comes to the rules, was that a bend or a break?" she said, making the women laugh.

"Who cares," Kristen said, "it was fun. Although I'm kinda bummed that I still haven't gotten that dick up my ass yet."

Heather smiled. "Well, I'll check on where our husbands are, and if the boys can keep those dicks hard," she said, turning and wagging her big sexy ass, "maybe they'll still have time to fuck some beach bums."

## Chapter 9 - A Vacancy

The sound of slapping flesh filled Heather's bedroom as the boys pounded their hard dicks through the mother's asses. Heather, Sara and Kirsten were side by side on all fours on the bed, their luscious mommy-rumps hanging over the side of the mattress, getting skewered by their son's erections.

"That's it, boys, fuck those asses," Heather panted, throwing her big naked buttocks back at her son.

Nick, Daniel and Garrett watched in fascination as their mothers swiveled their wide hips, thrusting their mature half-moons back tirelessly. The three teens had chiseled abs and cocks that looked like they were carved from stone. Their lube-slickened boners jutted from their crotches, slicing through the rings of their mother's assholes.

"Goddamn that's sexy," Nick said, eyeballing all three luscious rumps as they beat back against them.

Daniel marveled at how Sara's meaty half-moons swiveled up and back, the fatty outer layer of flesh rippling each time it struck his midsection. "That's so cool how they jiggle like that," he said to the other boys.

"Their asses aren't the only things jiggling," Garrett said, gazing delightfully at the big hanging milkers swinging freely on the mothers chests.

"I know, right," Daniel said, watching Sara's melons rock up and back in the same motion as their anal humping..

Heather smiled back at the teens. "Just eye-candy to keep those dicks hard boys," she said.

The other two Moms giggled and looked back at their sons also, their eyes running up their lean handsome chests. "Better than masturbating I bet," Sara said, smiling back at Daniel.

"I won't argue with that," he said, making the Moms giggle.

Heather set her eyes upon Garrett, watching him rock his hips, meeting Kristen's backward plunge with fuck-thrusts of his own. "Garrett you have such great form, sweetheart," she said.

"Thanks," the teen blushed.

Kristen smiled proudly. "We fuck a lot doggy-style, so he's had plenty of practice at this, right babe?" she said.

"Definitely," he said, smiling back at her. She tightened her sphincter muscles making her ass-tube squeeze and suck his tender meat. "Ohh damn that feels good," Garrett muttered as he continued thrusting his pecker.

"Good," Kristen sighed, feeling his thick fucker squeeze through her ass-walls, making her incredibly erogenous pudendal nerve throb with pleasure. "It feels good to me too."

Heather looked at Daniel and her son Nick. "Push your dicks all the way in boys. Let us squeeze on your knobs with our rectums," she said.

The boys weren't about to object. They buried their boners as deep as they would go, feeling Heather and Sara's rectal muscles suck at their glans.

"Ohhh shit," Daniel whimpered, grasping Sara's hips, pulling her fleshy ass against him and soaking his prick deep in her bowels.

The pretty mother peered back, staring lovingly at his eyes. "Mmm yes, enjoy that ass honey, it's all for you," she said.

Heather set her hips back in motion. "Ohhh, that's right, now grab our hips and pound our asses. Show us you have what it takes, boys," Sara cheered.

The sound of flesh beating against flesh filled the room again. Daniel still couldn't believe he had his dick inside his own sexy mother's ass. His father was down in the water paddle-boarding, unaware that his son's cock was plugging away at his wife's derriere. His wife was milking their son's big horny penis with her strong rump-muscles.

Heather and Sara shared a gasping smile. Both their asses were tingling with pleasure, their clitoris's thick and pulsating. Kristen too was starting to feel super pleasurable sensations, even a buildup of pressure that segued into contraction-like waves.

"Ahhhh! Ohhhyess fuck usss," Heather cried.

"Hardeeer!" Sara screamed, throwing her ass back at her boy as she began to climax.

"Yessss!" Kristen shouted. The mothers began cumming within seconds of each other, squeezing the unyielding hardness of their son's meat. The women screamed and shook, their butt-rings puckering and throbbing around the tubular hunks of slippery flesh.

"Ohhh hot damn," Daniel whimpered. Sara was pushing with her shit-muscles, providing maximum resistance. Heather was doing the same to her son. "Ahhyes, thar's it, don't let our asses push you out, boys," she gasped, "keep pounding them through."

The boys did just that, spearing their young hard cocks through the tightened anal cavities, feeling the grip of hot slippery tissue and muscle.

Garrett was the first of the three boys to pop off. His lean ass jerked as he started pumping his seed into Kristen's bobbing ass. "Ahhhh!! Ahhshit yess," the boy cried out.

Daniel's dick flexed as he felt his balls clench up in delight. "Fuuuck," he hissed as a load of jism squirted violently from his piss-tip, up his Mom's shit channel. "Ahhhhshit!" he cried out as

again and again cum erupted from his cock, hosing Sara fuck-hole.

Heather stared back at her son, screwing her asshole up against his hairless cock-hilt with every thrust. "Come on, baby boy, pour that cum into meee," she cried out.

Nick speared his boner as deep as it would go and held it there, his knob swelling with so much blood it felt like it could pop off the end of his dick. "Ohhhyess, take my fucking cum, Mom!" he groaned as a big milky rope shot from his piss-hole.

The boys whimpered and snarled with pleasure. It was as if they'd rammed their dicks into milking machines, and their Mom's assholes wouldn't stop squeezing and throbbing until all of the cum had been sucked from their balls.

"Ohh man," Garrett sighed, "that was intense."

Kristen smiled back at him. "Uh-oh, I think he's found a new toy," she said, making the other Moms giggle.

Garrett drew his prick out of her ass with a wet popping sound. He was still brick-hard, his dick bobbing like the sturdy limb of a tree in the wind. "Damn," he muttered, watching the ring of Kristen's asshole clench closed.

He looked up to see her smiling at him. She slipped off the bed and turned to face him, her milk-swollen tits wobbling along the top of her huge protruding ball of baby-meat. His boner slid up against the orb, smearing it with cum as she hugged him. "Kiss me, you hunk," she said, brushing her dark hair out of her face.

They locked lips and their tongues danced, her big pregnant boobies spreading out against his young chest.

Daniel looked at Garrett and Kristen enviously, then at his Mom as she too stood up. "Can we do that?" he asked.

Sara giggled. They were still connected, but only by the tip of Daniel's peter. Her asshole was clenched around the crown of his knob. "Hey, give me some credit. We've bent the rules a lot lately, young man," she said.

"Not with kissing we haven't," Daniel replied.

"My tongue was in your mouth last night. Forgot already?" she said.

"No, I just love kissing, that's all."

Heather got off the bed and embraced her son Nick, sandwiching his upturned cock between them. "Oh come on, Mom, it's just a kiss," she said, giving Nick a few sensual pecks.

Sara threw a smile at Heather. "I thought you were suppose to help us play by the rules?" she

joked.

"When I break them myself?" she said, "that would make me a hypocrite."

"Fine," Sara said, popping his knob from her ass and turning, "but don't go expecting this all the time."

She moved in for a boob-squashing embrace and their lips came together for some sensual kissing. It didn't take long for their tongues to begin to play.

Rachel came into the bedroom from having been the lookout for the group. She too was still naked, her big knockers bobbling on her chest. She smiled when she saw the couples engaged in a makeout-fest. "Wow, did you boys find some new girlfriends?" she joked.

The Moms paused their kissing and giggled, stroking their boys lean chests, gazing at them like horny school girls at the prom dance, while pressing the squishy meat of their tits against them..

"I think Garrett and I have progressed beyond that stage. We're more like husband and wife at this point, right babe?" Kristen said.

"Well, I hate to rain on your smooch parade, but it looks like our husband's are getting out of the water," Rachel said..

Sara still clutched her teen reluctantly. "Oh boy, I suppose we better put some clothes on," she said, then broke their embrace.

Rachel was quick to replace her, throwing her arms around Daniel. "But only after I get a turn at those sexy lips," she said, pancaking her tits against him. Their lips fused in an open oval as they engaged in a long fiery French-kiss.

Linsey Davis (Misses Davis) was sitting by her swimming pool reading. She wore a sexy black bikini, which allowed her voluptuous body to get some rays. Her husband and daughter goofed around in the pool, enjoying their sunny Saturday.

"Beautiful day," a voice said, startling the teacher. It was Sam, the Private Investigator. She came over and sat in the other lounge.

Linsey look at her in disbelief. "What the fuck are doing here? This is my home, you can't just..."

"What are you gonna do, call the police? Go ahead. Then I'd have to explain why I'm here... to them...to your husband. And of course, they'd wanna see proof that what I'm telling them is true. I think we could both agree, that would be a real mess for you," Sam said.

Linsey knew she had a point. "What do you want?" she asked.

"You know what I want. Do you have it?"

"I tried to meet him last night, but his mother wouldn't let him go out," Linsey said.

"Ha, I wonder why," Sam said, "she probably had his cock shoved up her cunt all night."

Linsey glared at the PI. "So what if she did? What is it to you?"

Sam smiled back at her, surprised by her question. "It's nothing to ME. Personally, I think a boy fucking his mother is incredibly hot. For whatever reason though, my client wants proof and I don't ask questions. I get them what they need and they write me a check, all personal feelings aside."

"So someone hired you to do this? To blackmail me to get the information you need?"

"They hired me to get information. You inserted yourself into the equation and the blackmail, well that just how I roll."

Linsey lifted her drink and took a sip, smiling slyly. "Are you sure this isn't something else?"

Sam raised an eyebrow. "Something else?"

"Yes, a horny soccer mom has her eye on a cute teenage kid, then suddenly discovers he's fucking his hot teacher maybe?"

Sam giggled, "Oh please."

"I can't blame you for being jealous. Daniel's a very sexy young man and my God that dick is absolutely huge. You have pictures apparently, so you must know?" Linsey said.

"Yes, his dick is quite large, but if you think I'm just a jealous mommy-whore looking to move you aside so I can have my turn, you're wrong," Sam said, getting back up.

Linsey rolled her eyes. "Well, it wouldn't matter if you were. I'm sure there are plenty of other women Daniel would rather fuck, including me," she said, then looked Sam up and down. "No offence, but you're a little too Tomboy-ish to harden the dick of a horny teenager."

Sam glared at her. "Just get me my fucking recording. You have until Monday night," she said.

"I'll need your card," Linsey said.

"What?"

"Your business card. I'll call you and meet you somewhere. I don't need you showing up at my house again," Linsey said.

Linsey pulled a business card from her pocket and tossed it onto Linsey's lap. "If I haven't heard from you by Monday night, then I WILL show up here again, only this time to speak to your

husband," she said.

Sam left and Linsey's hubby Stan swam over to the edge of the pool. "Who was that?" he asked.

Linsey smiled. "Avon lady. She stopped by the other day, but I was busy. She's has some great product I'm purchasing."

Stan chuckled, "Don't you have enough make-up?"

"Oh you know me, darling. Always wanting to look my best for you," she said, blowing him a kiss.

Stan swam off and Linsey picked up her cellphone, getting on social media. She looked at the PI's card and did a search for "Sam Jenkins." Sam's profile came right up, showing her in a photo with her husband and two small children. "Oh, how adorable," Linsey said sarcastically.

Daniel got out of his father's vehicle, watching his Mom retrieve her items out of the backseat. While reaching in for something, Sara stuck her thick ass out, pointing it at her boy. She had on a bikini cover-up, that clearly showed off the shape of her derriere. Dan Senior was busy unloading the ice-chest, so the teen brazenly pressed his crotch against his mother's shapely rump..

Sara quickly looked back at Daniel, then over at her busy husband, then back at Daniel again, shaking her head emphatically.

Seeing his father was busy, Daniel placed his hands on her hips and dug his boner into the crease between her buns, determined to get a quick feel.

"Disgusting!" a voice behind them said.

Sara and her son turned to see Margaret glaring at them from her yard.

"Excuse me?!" Sara said, straightening her cover-up.

"What kind of Mother allows her son to put his prick against her like that?!" Margaret said with a scowl.

"Why don't you just mind your own damn business," Sara said.

By now, Dan Senior came around to see what was going on. Margaret directed her next comment to him. "And what kind of husband allows this sickening behavior to go on right under his nose?" Margaret said.

"I'm sorry??" Dan asked, confused by what she was going on about.

"Your son, grinding on your wife, right here in your driveway. They're acting like a couple of sex fiends," his neighbor said.

Sara looked at her husband. "We were doing no such thing. She's clearly out of her fucking mind," she said, stomping away. Daniel followed her.

Dan looked at Margaret uncomfortably. "Look, thanks for your concern, but we're ok here," he said.

Margaret scowled. "Whatever Cuckold."

Dan ignored her, walking around to get more items from the trunk. Margaret continued to troll him. "Weak little man who can't please his wife. You're probably a two-pump chump, aren't you?"

Dan gave her a perturbed look. This got a delighted smirk in return. "Oh, what's wrong, does the truth hurt you sad little pansy? I told you the other day that I saw your wife bedding your son and I bet you did nothing about it, did you? You're pathetic!" she shouted.

"Look, I'm not gonna-

"If they're doing it every day, while you're at work, which I'm sure they are, he'll likely have her pregnant soon. You'll be the father to some bastard child, who you know deep down isn't yours," Margaret said, "but you'll accept it, like the sad little cuckold bitch you are."

Dan slammed the back door and walked away. "Have a nice day," he said.

"Fucking wimp," she shouted back.

Sara and Daniel were just inside the entryway kissing. Daniel had his Mom backed against wall. Her arms circled his shoulders and she kissed his lips passionately. "Daniel, we can't," kiss, kiss, "you're father's gonna be in any second," kiss, kiss, kiss.

She brought one leg up off the floor, wrapping it up behind him and used it to pull the hard bulge of his cock against her.

The boy sighed, feeling his hard meat push up against her twat, while their tongues wrestled. The door suddenly opened and they quickly separated.

"Well, the neighbor lady's in rare form today," Dan said. He saw his wife and son standing there looking guilty as hell. Sara finally said something. "She's clearly out of her mind."

Dan noticed one of his wife's big boobs was nearly out of her bikini top, with one nipple fully exposed. It must have popped out while her and Danial frolicked. "Umm, hon," he muttered, drawing her attention to it.

Sara quickly adjusted, shoving her big tit back inside the top.. "Ohh, Jesus," she said, embarrassed.

"So what set this lady off?" Dan said, then looked at Daniel. "You weren't touching your Mom, right?"

Daniel glared at him. "Really, dad?!" The teen stomped off, heading to his room.

Sara put her hands on her hips, leering at her husband. "Nice job," she said.

"It was just a question," Dan said defensively.

"Yeah, a really dumb one."

"What reason would this lady have to make this stuff all of the sudden. A couple days ago she told me she saw the two of you crawling into bed together and that you were wearing practically nothing," Dan said.

"You never told me she said that?" Sara asked in an annoyed tone.

"It was the same day she told me you guys were at some birthday party together," Dan said.

"Anything else she told you that I don't know about?" Sara said, "What did you guys go out for fucking coffee together."

"Sara, she stopped me outside, ok."

"Just stay away from her. She has no idea what she's talking about," Sara said.

"So she made it up then, you weren't getting into bed with Daniel?"

Sara threw her arms in the air, clearly frustrated. "I don't know, maybe. I don't remember," she said.

"Sara, how could you not remember. This would have only been like three or four nights ago"

"Fuck, Dan, what's with all the questions?" she asked, "who's side are you on here?"

"I'm not on a side, I'm just trying to sort out everything she's been telling me."

Sara gave him a cold glare. "Not on a side?? Really?! Wrong answer! You're suppose to be on your wife's side, asshole!" she shouted, then stomped off.

Upstairs, Daniel stopped his Mom in the hallway. "Mom, can I hang out with a friend later tonight?"

"A friend??" Sara asked.

"Yeah, my friend Candy from school."

Sara sighed in frustration. "So really, what you meant to say was 'can I go fuck my friend Candy from school,' right?"

Daniel smiled awkwardly. "Well, um..."

Sara threw her arms in the air and continued towards her bedroom. "Whatever, Daniel," she said frustrated tone.

Sara went to her bedroom, took a shower, then laid on her bed, wrapped in a tiny white towel. She felt frustrated and jealous. She was angry at her husband for taking a neutral stance. She knew that she was doing things behind his back that would break Dan's heart, but she gave him the chance to know about...to accept the plan of their son's assturbation and he didn't. He chose to be selfish and heartless, while her only intention was to help Daniel through the tough time of being single.

Then there were her feelings of jealousy and frustration that what she was providing wasn't enough for her son. Assturbation was suppose to be the answer, but her son was wanting more. He was clearly wanting pussy. Candy's pussy.

*"I bet the bitch can't fuck like I can,"* she thought to herself.

She knew that Dan Senior would soon come through the bedroom door, wanting to explain himself and try to get her to see his side. She wasn't interested. In fact, she felt herself wanting to think less and less about her husband and more about Daniel.

*"God he felt so good in my ass,"* she thought, her heart going pitter-patter as she replayed the events at Heather's beach house in her mind. She found herself wondering what his cock would feel like thundering through her cunt.

"Ughh, stop it, Sara," she muttered out loud, rolling over onto her tummy.

A vision of Daniel's muscular chest and lean torso entered her head. She imagined his thick long dick, fully hard and sticking out from his hairless crotch. Her tongue rolled through her mouth lustfully as she pictured the big juicy knob capping his shaft. It was throbbing, shiny and purple, with precum weeping from the slit of his meatus.

*"Jesus, what the fuck is wrong with me,"* she thought.

Now on her tummy, Sara's clitoris throbbed and she clamped her thighs closed, kicking the lower portion of her legs up, flexing her feet and spreading her pretty painted toes apart with delight as she imagined Daniel's cock sheathed in her pussy.

"It would be for him, not me," she said out-loud, justifying the mindless sex that was swirling through her brain. *"He's suffering without a girlfriend,"* she thought to herself. *"Assturbation is good, it's just....it's just not enough."*

She heard the door open and her husband say her name. It made her wanna scream and run as far away as she could, taking Daniel with her. *"Only for tonight, a one-timething,"* she thought. She loved her husband, but tonight was one of those nights where she didn't wanna see his face. She didn't wanna hear his voice. She only wanted one thing and that was to be alone with Daniel.

"I think you should go stay with your parents tonight," Sara said.

Dan sat on the edge of the bed. "Can we just talk about this?"

"No, we can't. I think it's best, just for tonight, if we give each other some space."

Dan got back up. "Ok, that's fine, I can sleep downstairs, give you all the space you need," he said.

"No," Sara said, looking back at him. "I really need you out of the house tonight."

"Fine," Dan said, "I'll grab a few things and head to my parents place."

"Thank you," she said, then wondered why she just thanked him.

Dan Senior collected a few items, throwing them into his bag. Still in just her towel, Sara sat on the edge of the bed quietly. Internally, her heart was racing. It was really happening. She was about to be all alone in the house with her son for the night. *"Oh my God, what should I wear? That little white Laceything. Yes, Daniel would lovethat,"* she thought.

"Ok, I guess I'm going," Dan Senior muttered sadly. His wife didn't respond and he could tell her mind was on something else.

*"Candles...yes, candles would be perfect. I should really create a romantic seting,"* Sara thought.

"I'm leaving," Dan said a little louder, snapping his wife from her thoughts.

"Oh, um..ok," Sara said. A little guilt trickled in, knowing she was about to get royally pounded by their son in her marital bed. She immediately smothered those thoughts with justified ones. *"I'm doing what I need to do for Daniel. I'm helping him,"* she thought.

"Are you sure this is what you want?" Dan asked.

"Yes," his wife said softly, without hesitation. She was never more sure of anything in her life.

She slipped on her robe and walked her husband down to the front door. He turned just before leaving and she fed him an awkward look. "See you tomorrow I guess," he said.

"Yes," she nodded, "See you tomorrow."

Sara closed the door behind him and locked it. She let out a big sigh, like a weight had just been lifted. She was so nervous her hands were shaking. She quickly retreated back to her bedroom and dialed Rachel on her messenger.

"Hey, what's up, girl?" Rachel said as her face popped up on Sara's phone.

"Hey, are you alone?"

"Yeah, Michael just went down to get a few things at the store. Are you ok?" she asked, seeing the anxiousness in her mother-in-law's eyes.

"I'm gonna let Daniel fuck me," Sara said, matter-of-factly.

Rachel's mouth fell open. "Oook, that's awesome. Where's Dan?" she asked.

Sara explained how they were fighting and she sent him to his parents for the night. The conversation soon shifted as Rachel began to help Sara prepare for the big night. "Too much lipstick?" the mother asked, pursing her lips together.

"No, that's perfect," Rachel said, "how are you gonna wear your hair?"

"I'm conflicted on that. I kinda wanna put it in a pony, because I know we'll be doing a lot of kissing, but the other part of me just wants to go natural and wear it down. What do you think?" she asked.

"Daniel's gonna see you completely in the raw tonight. You should wear it down," Rachel said..

Sara modeled two different pieces of sexy negligee she had in mind and Rachel helped her make a decision on which one to wear. "I love the pink one, but that white chemise is legit sexy," Rachel said.

"I agree. I think he'll love it," Sara said anxious.

"With those Marabou heels, Oh my God, girl, you will blow his mind," Rachel said, making Sara giggle. "So inquiring minds wanna know, what positions are you guys gonna do?"

"Hm, let's see..." Sara said, acting as if she were thinking it over, when she already knew the answer. "All of them."

Rachel laughed. "Well I expect to hear all of the juicy details tomorrow," she said.

"You will. Love you," Sara said hanging up then taking a deep brave breath.

Daniel was watching a movie on his phone when he heard a knock at his door. Sara peeked in. "Can I come in honey?" she asked.

"Sure, Mom," Daniel said.

His eyes widened as Sara stepped into his bedroom in a short white kimono robe. It was incredibly thin and snug, accentuating her curves and had delicate embroidered detail around the edges. It fell just below the crotch, leaving her smooth tan legs bare. "CLICK, CLICK, CLICK." The dainty five-inch stiletto heels of her Marabou slippers tapped against his wood floor as she made her way to the center of his bedroom. He could see her sexy painted toes peeking out the bottoms, just beneath the Marabou feathers.

Daniel's eyes traveled up her strong silky legs, across the swell of her curves to her pretty face, which peeked from the parted curtain of dark hair. "Dang, you look beautiful," he said.

"Thanks," she smiled, showing her pretty white teeth.

She stopped mid-room, standing in a hot pose, with one knee cocked slightly forward. "So, um...I just thought you should know. You father...he's, well, he's gone for the night."

"Oh, where'd he go?" Daniel asked curiously.

"He's at your Grandparents. I asked him if he would go, because we weren't really getting along. You know, with the whole neighbor situation."

"Well, SHE WAS right, but I still think she's a crazy bitch," Daniel said, making them both laugh.

"I agree," Sara said, then spent a silent moment sharing a gaze. "So um, with your father gone, there's a vacancy...down there, in my bed, if you're interested?" she asked cutely.

"Oh, yeah, I'd like to, but I told Candy I was coming over," he said.

"Ok, but just so you know, that 'vacancy' comes with accommodations," Sara said, "ones that I think you'll really like alot."

Daniel took a big excited gulp. "Oh, well, I suppose I could fill that vacancy, instead of going to Candy's," he said.

Sara gazed with her alluring eyes, the swell of her breasts heaving. "You won't be sorry," she said.

Daniel hopped from the bed. "Do I need to bring anything?"

Sara giggled, taking his hand. "Just you," she said.

The mother led her cub down to her bedroom and closed the door behind them. There were several candles surrounding the marital bed, creating a warm ambiance. Daniel crawled onto the mattress and sprawled out. "I've always wanted to sleep in you and dad's bed," he said.

"Well, I'm not sure how much sleep we'll get," Sara said, untying the sash to her robe, "but you'll certainly be able to test the bed out in other ways."

The robe dropped to her feet and Daniel gasped as he caught sight of what she was wearing. It was a gorgeous white chemise, featuring a high neckline with cut-in shoulder straps, sheer lace and mesh cups. It had a sheer fishnet and lace bodice, cut just below her crotch. Her huge meaty tits stretched the material out, clearly visible through the sheer fabric in every juicy detail. Daniel's eyes traveled down her midriff and rested up the mound of her shaved pubis. At the base, just under the fleshed domed hood, was her prized pearl and it throbbed with anticipation.

"That is so sexy," Daniel said, looking over her skimpy negligee..

Sara smiled, thrusting her big mommy-boobs out, making her hard nipples protrude like tiny boners. "Enjoy it. It won't be on me for long," she said with a wink.

## Chapter 10 - One-time thing

Being a handsome, well-endowed teen, Daniel had split lots of twats with his cock. None of those experiences, however, would even compare to this one.

When Sara shed her negligee and pulled him down between her strong splayed thighs, Daniel knew this was gonna be one incredible fuck. Holding himself above her with one arm, he reached down with the other, grasping his long boner, then plowed his fat tapered knob through her juice-slickened labium.

'Ahhhh," Sara sighed, her body jerked, making her big tit-mounds jostle on her chest. Daniel dug his knob against the fleshy nub of her clitoris. He wanted to prime her pump before he stuffed her creamy fuck-hole full of cock-meat. He loved watching his Mom quiver as he focused on all the right places. Her cunt-slot bubbled with juice, the pungent aroma of aroused pussy wafting up into Daniel's nostrils.

He marveled at the way she was laying there, naked and shameless, ready to take his meaty manhood. Gasping lustfully, she gazed up with those alluring eye. "Fuck meee," she softly whispered.

The teen fit his throbbing knob into the mouth of her vagina. He felt the hot tissue stretch over the tender dome of his bulbous tip as it sunk into her well-lubricated pussy. Daniel loved hearing the girls he fucked gasp as they felt the size of his manhood and the way it stretched their cunt-tubes. Hearing his Mom react the same way the other did was a big head-rush.

Sara's eyes widened. There was an area of her pussy where she was used to having her husband's cock stop and Daniel's long dick slipped right past it. She had only felt the gate to her womb touched once by a cock and that was when she was her son's age, so when she felt the tip of Daniel's boner bottom out in her pussy, her eyes rolled back with delight. "Ohh my God, so big," she gasped.

That was music to Daniel's ears. He felt her vaginal vestibule screw around the root of his cock and then he held it there, letting his rock-hard meat soak in the heat of her furnace. "Ohhh wow," the boy muttered as he felt Sara tighten her skilled cunt-muscles.

Sheathed to the balls, Daniel's cock throbbed eagerly, his fat knob squashed against her ectocervix. The lining of her vagina clung to the thick cylinder of meat, soaking it with secreting fuck-oil.

Daniel reached under her back and clutched her shoulders, watching her tilt her head back, her

eyes clenched shut from the pleasure. He squeezed his ass and flexed his cock, letting her feel the power of his manhood. "Ahhh," Sara whimpered, rocking her hips while snaking her sexy legs around her son's legs.

Joined at the genitals, the mother-son duo began to writhe in full penetration, like two animals grinding through some pre-mating ritual. Sara's big marital bed rocked, the headboard thumping on the wall from the motion of their grinding flesh. "Hhnuff," Daniel snarled, moving his hips, following his Mother's gyrations.

Sara clutched his ass, her long ox-blood-colored nails digging into his flesh. "Fuck me, honey!" she pleaded.

Daniel obliged, setting his hips in motion. Like a well-oiled piston, his hardon began to plunge through her fuck-tube with powerful thrusts.

"Yesss!" Sara cried out, tossing her strong motherly legs up around him, high on his back.

Their bellies began to beat together repetitively, Sara's big jugs sloshed and jiggled between them from the motion of their frantic humping.

"Ohh damn this feels good," Daniel panted, spearing his cock from balls to knob, feeling his Mom flex her coital muscles, squeezing his tender prick exquisitely.

"Ohh baby, yes it does," she panted, arching her body and jerked her hips up and down, meeting her son thrust for thrust.

Daniel's long meaty cock was igniting never-endings inside her vagina that she'd never felt before. She was used to the basic low-end model tool and her son's penis was the newer high-performance super-charged version.

The boy's smooth hairless balls beat against her upturned ass as he sliced his boner through the juicy grip of her cunt. "Harder, fuck me harder!" Sara chanted.

Daniel responded to the urgency in her voice. The speed of his in-and-out hunching increased, and his breathing intensified. "Ohh shit," he sighed, feeling the cock-milking friction on his peter.

Sara's nails clawed up his back, then cradled his head, bringing his lips to her. Their mouths fused and their tongue spun together in a wild lustful frenzy.

The teen's boner flexed with excitement as it thundered through her hot juicy punani. Precum seeped from the tip of his swollen knob, smearing her back wall each time it squeezed against it.

They broke their kiss for a moment and gazed needfully into each other's eyes, panting heavily. Sara let out a wide-eyed pleasure-giggle at the very thought that she was fucking her son in her marital bed. It was an absolute thrill and that made her thick protuberant nipples tingle.

"What?" Daniel asked.

"You're really fucking me," she said with a panting smile.

He smiled back, not slowing his thrusts one bit. "I am," he said.

"Do you love it as much as I do?"

"More," he said with a smile.

"Doubt that," she said, rocking her buns from the bed. "Pump my pussy as hard as you can. I wanna cum on you," she said.

Daniel picked up the pace, his strokes became more frenzied, and so did Sara's. They were climbing the steep mountain that would bring them to the high, sweet peak of climax together. The busty mother was the first to reach the golden summit. "Ohhh God, Daniel I'm cumminggg!!" she screamed out.

He pounded his big fat cock deep in her pussy, and she whimpered and shook, squeezing her lovely legs around his humping ass. The teen felt her hot fluid gush around boner, bathing it in girl-cum.

Their writhing bodies were fused and Sara's cushy breasts flattened against her son's chest. Daniel squeezed her lovely curves and could feel her trembling from her core. Her cunt was sucking and spewing on his cock and his knob was tingling like crazy.

"I'm gonna cum!" he sighed sharply. "Uuuuhghh!" Daniel grunted, squirting out a huge milky rope of spunk.

"Yesss!" his mother gasped, still wrapped up in her own mind-blowing orgasm.

They bucked and moaned in harmony as her juice flowed and mingled with his jizz. The room whirled around them dreamily and they whirled with it, until their orgasms finally subsided and brought Daniel's shuddering body to a sudden standstill.

He dropped his face between her fleshy breasts and fought for breath. Sara's body was still shivering with post-orgasmic contractions. "Ohhhh," she quaked, arching her back. Her legs were still coiled around Daniel's back, clutching tightly.

The teen lifted his head and watched her pretty face pant softly, her eyes clenched shut and her mouth wide open. Her pussy gave one final squeeze and she sighed heavy. "God, I can't remember the last time I was fucked like that!"

"Really?" Daniel asked with a proud smile.

"Really," she answered, gazing at him with adoration.

"Will you ride me now?" he asked brazenly.

Sara giggled. "Oh, you wanna see what Mom can do now, huh buster?"

"Yep."

She fed him a naughty smile. "Roll me over," she said.

Daniel rolled them over so that Sara took the top, mounting his crotch. His cock was still fully hard and buried to his nut-sack. His eyes widened as he stared at the enormous bobbling milkers hovering in front of him, fascinated by the big pink circles of her papilla and the hard fleshy nipples that protruded from their centers. "Ohh damn," he muttered, anxious to have his face stuffed between them.

Sara smiled. "A little overwhelmed, baby?" she asked.

"I've had some boobs in my face, but never anything like these," he confessed.

This made Sara smile big with pride. Every guy she came across lusted after her knockers, which at this moment, made her son the luckiest guy on earth. "Enjoy," she said, then fell forward, resting her extended arms astride his head.

Daniel now found his face tucked inside her gaping cleavage. He sighed with excitement, his cock flexing. Sara felt it swell with blood and grasped it in a deep vaginal grip. Now it was her turn to take the lead and show her son the moves of an experienced cock-grinder.

Her thick mommy-ass began to rise and fall, feeding his juice-slickened hardon up and down her fuck-tube. Her hanging melons danced to her humping motions, the spongy meat bumping and jiggling around her son's awe-stricken face.

"Ohh God, yess!" Sara hissed, picking up the pace. She couldn't believe how hard her son's dick was, especially since he'd blown his nuts only a few minutes ago. She grasped him tightly in her vagina, whimpering lustfully as she felt the unyielding girth of his fucker.

After every dozen ball-bumping humps, Sara would grind her cunt on his cock. Daniel loved this. There was something so primitive and nasty about feeling his Mom's hot pussy tug his boner up and down like a gear-shift. Maybe it was how his fat knob squeezed back and forth across the head of her cervix, not far from where her grew in her womb for nine months.

For Sara, it was something she didn't get to experience with her husband. He simply wasn't long and hard enough. So to feel a young pulsing organ as hard as concrete, dragging and probing unexplored depths of her vagina was absolutely euphoric. She was using Daniel's stiff muscle to find pleasure spots she never knew existed.

"Ahhhh!" she moaned, as his boner dug past one such spot.

Sara began to propel her ass up and down again, riding her son's cock in a steady rhythm. Daniel stuffed a nipple into his mouth and sucked like a nursing infant. His Mom lowered her chest, so

his face could sink into the squishy meat of her tit. "Hhmmnnff," the boy whimpered excitedly.

The bedroom filled with the sound of sighs and whimpers, along with the steady wet SMACKING sound of Sara's naked buttock beating against her son's crotch.

Daniel's cock speared through her fuck-tube, the big bulging vein beneath his shaft pulsing with beat of his heart. Moulded to his contours, Sara felt it throbbing and tightened her cunt walls even more around the thick plug of his cock. The huge bell-shaped head of his glans pressed erotically into her most delicate membranes, lighting her cunt on fire.

"Ohhh my Goddd!" she cried out as she felt the pleasure crest inside her.

Her entire body trembled like a leaf in a wind. She could feel the flush of impending orgasm spreading out from her cunt, into her ass, making the ring of her butthole pucker and throb. . She was like a fish out of water, gasping and moaning. She continued to beat her ass down against him, skewing her cunt on the spike of his cock. "Ahhhh!" she shrieked, her mouth wide open as she tossed her long beautiful hair around.

"Hhmff," Daniel snarled, his face masked in tit-meat. Sara's big wet teat pressed sideways on his lips. His tongue slipped out and thrashed back and forth against it, attacking the fat nub with licks. His licker extended, looping wetly all over the bumpy milk-glands covering her areola.

"Uuunnhgg!!" Sara screamed out, as a powerful orgasm surged through her big titted body.

Daniel looked up through her jiggling cleavage, wanting to watch her get off. He didn't know what turned him more, the warm, gripping sheath of cunt or the sight of her pretty face, masked with pure pleasure. He knew that only a real man could make a woman look this way.

He could smell her arousal and hear the sound of his prick sucking in and out of her tight pussy. That sound became creamier and creamier as he felt her hot liquid love pulse around his pecker and run down along the base of his nuts. "Ohhh shit," the teen whimpered, his knob tingling delightfully.

Sara sat up straight, her wide hips swiveling up and back, grinding Daniel's boner-tip against the soft back wall of her vagina. Daniel just laid there and watched her draw out her orgasm. It was an incredible site. She looked like a woman possessed, her long hair strung over her face, her huge jutting breasts rocking back and forth on her chest. The way her hands were on her son's chest made her tit-cannons squeeze together between her upper arms, ballooning out above her son's eyes like clouds of breast-flesh. "Uuughh! Uughfuuuck!" Sara cried, using her son's unyielding boner to extend her cum.

Daniel flexed his cock and Sara immediately reacted, throwing her head back and letting out yet another orgasmic shriek.

"Ohhh," the boy sighed, feeling her fuck-tube tighten as and more juice burble around his

erection.

Sara suddenly dropped down on top of him and locked her lips around his. Once again, her tireless buttocks bounced up and down on his crotch, fucking her pussy with desperate plunges. *"Nothing in the world could ever feel this good,"* Daniel thought as he felt his mother's strong tongue whip through his mouth. Her big tits were spread out on his chest, squashed between them.

He bounced his ass, fucking right back at her. His hips corkscrewed his prick all the way up into her softly yielding cunt. The squishing noise became louder, her pussy was frothing with a mix of their juices. He could hardly contain the tide of jism any longer. "Ohhh damn Mom!" he cried out, his voice filled with urgency.

"Fill my pussy with your cum!" she panted, then buried her face in the nap of his neck, attacking it with licks.

"Ohhhh shit," Daniel cried out, his toes clenching.

Like a stick of dynamite buried up her pussy, he exploded. Spurt after body-shaking spurt of gooey cum spattered into Sara's tightly-gripping cunt. Daniel arched his back, his neck straining as he grunted and shot out more cum. He nearly passed out he came so hard.

And when both of them had finished, they lay in each other's arms, with Sara still still on top of him. They slowly caught their breath, lost in post-orgasmic bliss.

The night was a literal fuck-storm, with Daniel pounding Sara's cunt in every way imaginable. They fucked on the bed and on the floor, in the shower and against the wall. All around the room were splatters of cum juice, marking where they'd fucked.

The horny mother had cum so many times she lost count. Even now, in the bathroom, high up against the wall, sitting up on Daniel's shoulders as he devoured her pussy, she continued to cream.

"Uuuhhgh!" her cute scream rang out, her thighs trembling around Daniel's head. Her sleek legs curled down his back, shivering with pleasure, her feet flexed and her toes pointed towards the floor far below. It was near 4am and their libidos hadn't slowed one bit. With good reason. They were both in their sexual prime and this was exactly what their bodies craved.

"Take me back to the bed," the mother said with a sigh.

She slipped off his shoulder, but twined her legs around his waist before her feet hit the floor. Her arms circled his neck and she clutched on tight. "Carry me," she whimpered, like a young horny schoolgirl.

Daniel took her back to bed, lay her down on her back and speared his cock back into her. He stuffed his mouth full of tit-meat and sucked on her big fleshy nipples. One juicy nub popped from his mouth and he moved to the other, moaning with delight as he sucked greedily on the swollen pink cap of her tit-melon..

He threw his arms under her legs, pinning them back as he started pounded the shit out of her. Sara's legs slipped up onto his shoulders, her feet pointed back at the headboard. Their bodies were glistening with perspiration, Sara's flesh quivering with every powerful thrust of her son's hardon.

"Ohhh yeeeah," the boy sighed, hammering his cock-meat through Sara's experienced pussy. He simply couldn't get enough.

"You like fucking this hot girl?" she asked, clenching his cock with strong pussy-muscles.

"Hell yess," he answered, thrilled by how her sexy bare feet hovered so closely to his face with her legs propped up on his shoulders this way.

"It doesn't make you miss having a girlfriend one bit, does it?"

"No way," he gasped, not slowing his fuck-pumps one bit.

"You don't need that Candy girl from school," she panted, "you've got Mom. She'll keep those balls drained twenty-four seven."

"Except when dad's around," Daniel said.

"Fuck him," Sara said, "he has no right to get in our way. I'm doing this to help you and he should appreciate that."

"So does this mean I've officially graduated from ass to pussy?" Daniel asked.

Sara giggled. "Don't push it young man. Tonight was a one-time thing," she said.

"Yeah right."

Sara gave a playful, yet stern gaze. "Hey! You start getting cocky and I'll keep the ass-sex from you too," she warned

"I'll show you cocky," the teen said, then started pounding her as hard as he could.

"Uughshit," Sara's voice screamed out cutely, her body was folded in half, jerking and bouncing on the mattress from her son onslaught.

Daniel's ass was a blur as it bobbed rapidly, punching his boner through her juicy cunt-slot. He smiled as he watched her head tilt in pleasure and her eyes roll back as she let out a series of sexy gasps.

"Ohh yess, cum on my dick, Mom,' Daniel muttered, fucking like a porn-star.

"Yesss! Uhhggh God!" Sara cried out, creaming once again on his cock. Having cum so much himself, Daniel was able to fuck her straight through multiple orgasms.

He smiled with confidence, feeling her cunt melt around his hammering boner. "*Onetimething, my ass,*' he thought to himself.

"Tell me when you're about the cum, Sara said.

"I'm close," he sighed.

"How close?" she asked.

"Like 'explode in about five seconds' close," his voice shook.

"Get on your back," Sara said, pushing him off.

Daniel's erection popped from her vulva, soaked with juice. He quickly plopped onto his back, his man-meat slapping up against his tummy. Sara was on her knees hovering over his crotch in a flash. She quickly grasped his boner at the base with one hand and dropped her mouth over the upper half of his dick.

"Ohhh shit, Mom," the boy gasped, watching her beat his meat and suck his cock at the same time. Her mouth felt amazing. It was no where near the pleasure of her cunt, but still exquisite.

She sucked like only an experienced mother could, slurping on his fat hardon and spinning her tongue around his knob. Her big jugs hung down and swung around from her ambitious dick-sucking.

"Ohh, hell yess," the boy sighed, bouncing his hips and thrusting his cock up into her circled hand and sucking mouth.

"Mmmnnn," the hot mother whimpered, sucking his cock with gusto. The ring of her lips stretched obscenely while gliding up and down his stiff pecker. Her mouth made a series of lewd gurgling sounds as she plunged his fat knob into her throat.

"Ohh God, here it comes!" her son announced. "Uughhshit!!

Hot spunk erupted from Daniel's meatus, hosing straight down Sara's throat. She kept sucking like a true champion cock-sucker, squeezing his meat, beating him off into her mouth. "Ohhhh!" the teen groaned. He thought he'd never stop cumming and his mom somehow swallowed every milky drop without coming up for air.

Even after Daniel finished cumming he was amazed to see his Mom still nursing on his boner. She slowly looped her tongue around his glans, probing his piss-hole with the tip of her licker. She ended with one long wet lick from his balls all the way up to the tip.

"Damn, Mom, that was the hottest blowjob ever," Daniel sighed.

"Glad you enjoyed it," she said, crawling up and snuggling against him.

"You do realize we've been having sex for like five hours right?" Daniel asked.

Sara giggled. "Are you complained?" she asked.

"Hell no."

She tenderly kissed his lips, then crawl back on her knees, turning and ointing her thick ass back. "Then shut up and fuck me again," she said playfully, wagging her meaty half-moons.

Daniel quickly got up and mounted her, as excited as when they first started.

By the time the duo stopped fucking they were absolutely exhausted. So much so that they didn't wake up until they heard Dan Senior's car door close in the driveway.

Sara lifted her head from the mattress. Her hair was a tangled mess of dried sweat and crusty cum. Her son was sprawled against her, barely awake.

The mother panicked when she realized it was a closing car door she heard. She looked at her cellphone. It was 11:15am and she had four missed calls from her husband. "Shit!" she shouted, making her son fully alert.

"What?!" Daniel asked.

"I think your father's home," she said, jumping up.

Daniel rushed to the window and saw his father's car in the driveway. "He IS home," he said in a panic.

They looked around the room. It was a wreck. Blankets and clothes were everywhere and half-dried body-fluids marked every area they'd fucked in.

"Shit, shit, shit!" Sara exclaimed, looking around in a panic.

"It's a mess in here. What do we do?" Daniel asked.

They suddenly heard Dan's voice from down the hallway. "Sara?" he called, clearly looking through the house for her.

The mother rushed to her bedroom door, quickly locking it only seconds before her husband tried the door-handle. Dan knocked. "Sara, you in there?" he said.

The mother and son were so frazzled they just stood there, bare naked, staring at the door. Daniel moved over next to her. "What the hell do we do?" he whispered.

"I'm thinking," she whispered back.

"Think faster."

Her husband knocked again, harder this time. "Sara?" he called.

The mother's heart was racing. She needed a plan...and fast.

## Chap. 1 1 - The House on Hidden Pond Road

Sara peeked out her bedroom door at her husband, her robe just barely on. "Sorry, honey, I'm feeling like shit today," she muttered, silently hoping he didn't notice all the dried spunk in her hair. "Do you think you could make me some tea?"

"Oh, um...sure," Dan said, "anything else you need?"

"Just tea," she answered, knowing that would buy some time for her and Daniel to clean up the remnants of the fuck-storm they created last night..

While Dan was downstairs, Sara and her son straightened up and she gave him a quick kiss, then sent him to his own room. Her husband returned with her tea and poured on the sweetness.

"It made me sad knowing that you felt like you needed space last night," Dan confessed.

The busty housewife felt a tinge of guilt. She had been up all night letting her son fuck the hell out of her after all. However, she didn't feel too bad. She was doing it to help her boy, so in her mind, she could completely justify it.

"Sometime a little separation is just what the doctor ordered," she said..

"I'm sorry if it seemed like I was taking the crazy lady from next door's side," he muttered.

Sara smiled. She wasn't sorry it happened. It gave her a good excuse to expell him from the house for a hot night of sex with their son. "Thanks hon, I just like to know I have your trust and support," she said.

"You do," he answered, "You absolutely do."

He gave her a quick hug. "How bout some shopping and Italian food later...if you're feeling better?" Dan said, trying to make up for pissing her off.

"Sure," she said with a smile, "I'll have a little nap, then see how I feel."

She was anxious to shew him out of the room, before he noticed the cum-stained sheets.

Across town, Heather was primping in the bathroom in preparation to show a house to some new clients. Her job as a real estate agent often required her to spend days on the weekend showing properties.

Her husband came into the bathroom, dressed for a day of golf. "Mmm, you sure you're showing a house and not rendezvousing with some hot young guy?" he asked, looking over her sexy outfit.

She fed him an "oh brother" smile. "You know, you should really find a new line. You're wearing that one out," she said.

"I gotta run," he said, giving her a quick peck on the lips, "tee-time in a half-hour. Give me a text when you're done showing the property, so I know you weren't murdered by some psycho ok?"

"No need. Nick's going with me," she said, "apparently it's only costing me lunch. There's a burger place over that way he likes," she said.

Since they started practicing regular assturbation, Nick often joined his mother in showing properties. Heather kept a big tube of lubrication in her glove compartment, so that they could spend time in her backseat, or in the empty house she was showing, letting Nick pound her asshole.

It was during the car ride over that her son got a brilliant idea. "You should have another baby," he said, out of the blue, as they drove down the freeway.

Heather laughed. "Wow! Where did that come from?"

"Nowhere in particular. I just think you should."

"Uh-huh," she muttered, flashing him a knowing smile. "You don't care anything about another sibling. You just wanna see me big and pregnant. I saw the way you were looking at Garrett's mom yesterday."

She was right. The site of Kristen's huge big baby-ball tummy and those milk-swollen tits made him envious of Garrett. "That's crazy that the baby she's carrying is his," Nick said jealously. "He told me SHE WANTED him to get her pregnant."

"Oh, is that where this is going? Are you just wanting me to beg you to get me pregnant? Does Nicky want a mommy with big milk-filled tits to fuck, is that it?" Heather teased.

"Well I'll be honest, looking at her did make me envious of Garrett. Did you see how huge her tits were?"

Heather giggled. "Those were kinda hard not to notice. That's what happens when women get knocked-up. I went up two cup sizes when I got pregnant with you and your sister."

"Damn, dad must have loved that," Nick said, glancing at Heather's sweet mile-long cleavage.

"Your dad's more of an ass man than he is a boob man."

Nick flashed her a cocky smile. "Wouldn't he be pissed if he knew how much of that hot booty I was getting," he said.

"Yes, he would, but HE WON'T...because he'll never find out," she said with a stern look. "I

wonder if she'd let me fuck her," Nick said.

"Who? Kristen?"

"Yeah, her due date isn't for another week. Maybe I could score with her before then," Nick said.

Heather giggled.. "Are you that desperate to fuck a pregnant woman?"

"Desperate?? She's beautiful, Mom," Nick said, "What guy wouldn't wanna fuck her?"

Heather felt a tinge of jealousy. Of course Kristen was a gorgeous woman with a huge rack, but so was she. *"No, my tits aren'tswolen with milk, but they're stila large double-d, with plenty of bounceto drive a young guy wild."*she thought. The idea of getting pregnant at forty scared her to death. Not the 'being pregnant' part, she loved carrying babies. It was starting over, raising another child that scared her. Her oldest daughter was in college and Nick had just turned eighteen. She loved her children, but her days of raising kids were over. She was ready to focus on her career and enjoy some quality "me time."

"Well I hate to disappooint you, darling, but my days of being pregnant are over," Heather said.

"I figured that, Mom. We're only having anal sex anyway, so it's not like you could even get pregnant."

Heathered giggled, "True, wrong hole for that. Your swimmers have probably been very frustrated hunting for that egg," she joked.

The house on Hidden Pond Road was a well kept property with some wooded acreage. Heather greeted the young house-hunting couple, guiding them inside. Nick just sort of wandered in behind them, so Heather introduced them. "Oh and just so you don't think there's some strange kid following us, this is my son Nick," she said.

The couple were in their mid-twenties. Lance, the husband reached out a shook Nick's hand. "Must be 'bring your kid to work' day?" the clean cut guy joked.

Nick faked a laugh. "Yeah, something like that."

"This is my wife Tanya," Lance said. His pretty red-headed wife extended her hand and a heart-melting smile. "Hi," she said sweetly, her eyes gazing into Nick's a bit longer than what was appropriate for a mere introduction.

Nick had this affect on alot of women. He was cute guy, lean with a dark complexion. Like most young married women, Tanya loved her husband, but had been craving some dick on the side. The cute teen was immediatly a potential suitor.

Nick's eyes lowered to the swell her tit-melons. The jutting mounds stretched her thin fitting sweater. They were nearly as big as his mom's jugs and the V neck displayed a luscious creamy white cleavage.

The couple followed Heather on the tour of the house. "As you can see, the kitchen's been

completely renovated. Granite counter tops...all new appliances," Nick's mom said.

Tanya wore a pair of sexy low-rise jeans, showing off her thick meaty jiggle-butt. Nick could hardly take his eyes off her ass as it showed a little extra sway for his benefit.

"So there are three bedrooms in this house. Plenty of room for a growing family," Heather said, "Do you guys have kids?"

Tanya and her husband glanced at each other uncomfortably. "No, um, we'd like to, but I've had a series of miscarriages, so we've decided to stop trying for now," the young women said.

"Oh, I'm so sorry to hear that," Heather said sympathetically.

"Thanks. We're exploring some alternatives, so we're hopeful that something will work out."

Heather was curious what she meant by "alternatives" and so was Nick. "Alternatives?" Heather asked.

Lance chimed in. "We're searching for a surrogate couple. The doctors don't know what's causing the miscarriages. It could be Tanya's egg, it could be my sperm. So, to be on the safe side, we wanna find a surrogate couple that'll go through the whole conception and birthing process with the agreement that we adopt the child as soon as he or she is born," he explained.

Nick looked at his mom with a big smile. She tried to ignore it, yet she knew what he was thinking. "Well, sounds like you have a plan. I hope it all works out, children are wonderful," she said, flashing Nick another smile.

She continued the tour of the house. It seemed a bit spacious for just a single couple, but Heather was skilled at her job and was quickly convincing them that this was the home they wanted.

Nick meanwhile, was busy watching Tanya follow his mom through the house. Several times, she would smile back at him, aware of his lustful gawking. Her eyes drifted down to his crotch, admiring the sizable bulge.

"Are you a craftsman, Lance?" Heather asked.

"I wouldn't say a 'craftman,' but I dabble in some woodworking here and there," he said.

"Well wait until you see this workshop," Heather said, stepping through a side-door.

Tanya paused as her husband followed Heather. "I'm gonna stay in here and look around a bit more, honey. A workshop's more your thing," she said.

"Ok, babe."

The young wife turned and looked at Nick. "Can we look at that upstairs bedroom again?"

"Oh, sure," the teen said, leading her up the stairway.

The master bedroom had big vaulted ceilings and lots of natural light. Nick stepped into the room and just hung there as Tonya wandered over to the walk-in closet. "So much room for my clothes in here," she said.

The young women stepped inside the closet. "What's this thing?" Nick heard her ask.

He wandered over curiously, peeking in. "What thing?"

Suddenly, her hands grabbed his shirt and yanked him into the closet. He found himself up against Tanya as she backed against the wall. Her lips devoured his, her long aggressive tongue lashing through his mouth. He reciprocated and their lickers flailed together wildly. "This thing," she said between kisses, grasping his cock through his shorts..

*"Holy fuck!"* the teen's mind gasped, struck with sudden delight. Tanya grabbed his hands and stuffed them up her sweater. His fingers sunk into the squishy meat of her large bra-clad jugs. While he groped and kissed, her hand flew into his shorts, grasping his hardening cock. *"Damn, this girl is fuckin' horny!"* Nick thought as he felt her squeeze and yank on his peter.

"Go under my bra!" she hissed, "suck my fucking tits!"

He yanked her bra cups up over her boobs, dropping his face to them at the same time. Her huge fleshy tit-orbs bobbed free, jiggling around his face as he planted a wet lustful kiss deep in her tit-cleavage.

The cock-hungry young woman felt his prick harden in her hand as she beat his meat with rapid strokes. "Ohh God yess, your dick is big," she gasped, clawing at his back with her free hand. "Put you hand in my panties...finger me while you suck my tits!"

Nick was quick to oblige, popping open the buttons to her jeans and squeezing his hand down inside her dainty panties. He was met by a nearly trimmed pussy mound and smooth layers of soaking wet labial flesh. "Ohhhyess!" she shrieked, biting her bottom lip.

Her big round boobs wobbled back and forth, but he finally zero'd in on one of her thick protuberant nipples, stuffing it greedily into his mouth. *"Fucking awesome!"* his mind shouted, as he slurped in more tit, making her nipples and areola distend inside his sucking mouth. He whipped his tongue against the bulging mamila, which made her hump her horny pussy against his hand.

"Mmnnngghhaah!" she gasped out in fuck-lust, feeling Nick's fingers strum her fat naked clitoris like a base guitar string.

The boy dug two fingers into her cunt-hole, rubbing her inner ribbed lining. Her pussy-tube sucked and squeezed at his fingers, yearning to be stuffed with his big teenage cock.

Nick now had a fully hard boner with leaking precum. Tonya used used his slippery fuck-oil to lubricate her strokes. "Mmnnnggff," the boy whimpered, while sucking at her tit like starving dog. This girl's hand had some experience at stroking hard dick and he was enjoying it immensely.

They suddenly heard her husband's voice. "Tanya, you up there?" he called out.

"Fuuuck!" the girl hissed softly in a half-angry tone, pulling her hand out of Nick's shorts.

Her nipple popped Nick's mouth, wet and swollen and she quickly pushed her bra back down over her jugs. "Take down my phone number," she whispered.

Nick quickly pulled the cellphone from his back pocket.

A minute later, Lance's wife emerged at the bottom of the stairway. "There you are," he said.

"Yeah, sorry, was checking out that gorgeous master bedroom again," she said, "what did you think of the workshop?"

"Amazing...and there's still plenty of garage space for our two vehicles," he answered.

Heather looked at the young woman suspiciously. Tonya's face seemed flush and her nipples were as hard as pebbles, clearly protruding from her clothing. "Can we see the back yard," the girl said, clearly still a little short on breath..

"Of course," Heather said, trailing behind them. Before stepping out the back door, she saw her son arrive downstairs with an obvious erection..She fed him a scolding glare. "Get that thing under control before you come outside," she said, so only the two of them could hear.

Nick nodded.

After the couple had finished touring the house and left, he had some explaining to do. "Ok, what the fuck were you two doing upstairs?" Heather asked, her hands on her hips as she stood in the empty livingroom.

"Hey, she came on to me. I was only showing her where the bedroom was," he said defensively.

"What do you mean came on to you?"

"She pulled me into the closet, told me to finger her and suck her tits," he explained.

"Right and I'm sure she just twisted your arm and made you do those things," Heather said.

"She's a pretty girl. I'm certainly not gonna say no," Nick said.

"Honey, she was here with her husband. Do you realize how bad that would have been if he caught the two of you, not to mention it would have cost me the sale of this house," Heather said.

"Mom, relax, you and I have assturbation Sessions all the time with dad in the house. It's not like I don't know how to be sneaky," Nick said.

"Just please, from now on, keep your hands off of my client's boobs and vaginas, okay. You could have cost me my license," Heather said.

"Speaking of clients, I think we should help them," Nick said

Heather smiled, "Of course you do.

"No really, we could be surrogates for them," he said.

"Nick..."

"Mom, think about it. It's the perfect solution. I wanna fuck a pregnant girl, you like BEING pregnant, but don't wanna raise another kid and they want take over the parent duties once the child's born. If you and I help them out, it's a win-win for everyone," Nick explained.

"Woah! Hold on. Back up just a second. You and I haven't even had real sex yet," Heather said.

Nick loved how she threw the "yet" in there. It made it clear that regardless of how this went, he'd still probably be fucking her pussy at some point.

His Mom continued. "You've only been in my ass. And what do you think your father's gonna say if I just come home one day and announce that I'm knocked up."

"What do you mean? He'll just pat himself on the back and think the baby's his."

"Yeah, until I have to explain that it's not his...or mine, it's theirs. How well do you think that's gonna go over?" Heather asked.

"Yeah, I guess I really didn't think about that part," her son said disappointedly.

"Look, I know you'd like to see my belly big and round and my boobs all huge and swollen with milk, but I just don't see that happening. I'm sorry."

"I get it," Nick said understandably, hanging his head a bit.

His sound of his Mom's heels against the floor slowly came towards him, CLICK, CLICK, CLICK. She stood in front of him with a mischievous smile. "That being said, what I do see happening, is me bending over and letting you pound that big cock up my ass. You interested?" she asked, although she knew the answer.

"Of course," he said with a smile.

"Go to the car and get the lube. I'll be ready for you when you get back," she said teasingly.

Nick hurried out to the vehicle. Even if he couldn't impregnate her, he would never take for

granted being able to fuck her juicy ass on a daily basis. Many boys would never get that far with their moms, so he felt special just having that privilege.

When he got back inside with the lube his mom wasn't downstairs. "Where are you?" he called out.

He heard her answer from upstairs. "Up here," she said.

When he got to the base of the stairs he saw a trail of clothing leading up the steps. Heels, blouse, skirt, bra and panties, leading to the master bedroom. When he arrived in the doorway, he saw Heather sprawled out naked on her tummy on the carpet in the center of the room..

He immediately grabbed his dick and squeezed it through his shorts. Her smooth shapely bare legs were slightly splayed open, the juicy half-sphere's of her bubbly mommy-buttocks waiting to be pounded. She rested on her elbows, her large tit-melons spread out against the carpeted floor. The short-haired brunette peered back at him over her shoulder. "You gonna stand there squeezing it, or are you gonna come stick it in?" she asked.

Nick shed his clothes in a hurry, then squirted a big gob of lube on his bobbing erection. He lowered down onto his Mom and rubbed his knob through her ass-crack. He inadvertently went lower than he should, plowing through her fleshy cunt-slit. "Sorry," he muttered.

She smiled back at him. "You can rub it through my labia, just don't let it go in pussy," she said.

"Really?" he asked excitedly.

"Yes, I'm wet, so it'll help lube it up."

"Sweet," the boy muttered. This was one step forward in his quest to have his dick sheathed in her cunt.

He plowed his fat knob through the hot juicy folds, amazed at how wet she was. Like Tonya, Heather's arousal made her genital blood flow increase, so that her vulva and clitoris swelled and her vagina was dripping with fuck-oil. With all that natural lubrication, plus what he had already applied, Nick's cock was slickened and ready for deep anal penetration..

Heather bobbed her meaty buns up and down a few times. "Come on, fuck my ass, big boy," she said playfully..

He loved watching her tight little butt-ring stretch over his knob as he popped his tip inside. Then he enjoyed holding it there for a second with the elastic band of flesh clasped around the ridge of his corona.

Heather peeked back watching him as he first entered her. She could see the thrill in his eyes and his heart about beating through his chest. She knew squeezing his tender cock through the tight grip of her ass must be extremely thrilling and pleasurable for the teen.

Nick lowered himself forward, resting on his forearms, then thrust his hips, spearing his cock through her snug ass-tract. "Ohhhmm!" Heather groaned, feeling her anal fuck-tube stuffed full.

Nick started fucking his cock into her asshole, slowly sinking his prick deeper and deeper into the luscious grip of her shitter. He could feel the constant pressure of her asshole muscles around his prick, milking his cock deep inside her body. He whimpered in delight. The boy had never fucked a tighter fuck hole.

The empty room echoed with gasped and the lewd slapping sound of Nick's crotch beating again the thick jiggling flesh of Heather's naked ass. "SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP!!"

The short-haired brunette mother humped her hips lightly off the floor, pushing out her butt-ring to make it pucker tightly around her son's plunging boner. "Yess! That's it Nicky, fuck my asshole!" she cried out.

The pressure inside Heather's rectum was stimulating the internal ends of her clitoral nerves, making her climb towards a juicy climax.

"SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP!!"

"Damn your ass feels good, Mom" Nick sighed, his knob tingling with delight as it slipped through rubbery rectum. He brought his body flat down on top of her, not slowing her thrusts one bit. "Can we kiss?" he asked.

They'd shared sloppy kisses of passion before, so there was no sense in saying no. Heather craned her head back and made out lustfully with her son. Their tongues were like pink snake tails whipping and twisting together frenziedly.

Heather's fat tits were squashed on the rug and Nick wedged his hands underneath them and squeezed, letting his fingers sink into the spongy boob-flesh.

The teen intensified the speed of his ass fucking, violently plummeting his brick-hard cock into the rubbery depths of his mother's ass-tunnel...SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP!!"

The sucking, squeezing pressure of her rectum around his tender meat intensified his pleasure. "Ohhh shit!" he moaned, his knob tingling like crazy.

Heather too was panting heavily as her own orgasm crested. "Ohhh God, Nicky, I'm gonna cum!" she cried at a volume that echoed through the vacant home..

"Ohhh! Ohhhfuck!!" her son groaned, his hips shuddering as a load of jism squirted violently up her shit channel. Their bodies writhed and humped, as if Nick's cock was an electrical prong plugged in to Heather's socket and they were sharing the same electric jolt.

It was minutes before their bodies became a motionless heap and they recovered like two sprinters that had just ran a thousand yard dash. "That was awesome!" Nick muttered.

"Mmm, yes," his mom agreed.

"I still think you and I should help that couple out."

Heather giggled. "Nick I doubt you care anything about helping them out. You just wanna fuck my pussy and see me pregnant."

"Maybe you could convince dad that YOU GUYS could help them out, but I would still be the one to get you pregnant of course," Nick suggested..

"Oh of course," Heather said in a mocking way.

"So we can?"

Heather laughed. "Noo, we can't! Now get up so we can put our clothes back on."

A lewd feeling of contentment coursed through Heather's big-titted body as she felt her boy drawing his prick out of her ass with a wet popping sound.

## Chap. 1 2 - A piece of Candy

Daniel was jealous of his parents going on a date. He knew it was ridiculous to feel that way. His mom and dad WERE married after all, but he'd gotten a bit possessive of Sara lately and after a night full of wild vaginal sex, he just wished he could fuck his mother all the time..

Despite being left at home, he knew there was still a way to get some sweet pussy and make his mom think twice about not spending time with him, but instead going out with his dad..

"Hey Candy, it's Daniel," he said, putting her on speaker phone.

"Hey Daniel. I thought maybe you were ignoring me," she said sweetly.

"I know, sorry. I've just been really busy the past few days."

"Oh really?" Candy asked, "What's the lucky girl's name? Do I know her?"

"No, it's not that. I just.. I had to help my mom out with some stuff," he said, not completely lying.

"It's ok, I understand. My Mom can be a pain in the ass sometimes to," Candy said.

Daniel laughed to himself. "*How bout some pleasure in that sweet ass then,*" he thought.

"So, what are you doing right now?" Daniel asked, "wanna come over?"

"To your house?"

"Sure, my parents are out for awhile, so I got the place to myself," he said.

"Oh wow um, well, I'd have to make something up to tell my parents. They know Chad's my boyfriend...and they really like him a lot, so if they knew I was hanging out with a different guy they'd kill me" Candy said.

"Well, just tell them you going to hang out with Chad," Daniel said.

"Ok, that could work. What's your address?" she asked.

Daniel knew the hot teen wouldn't be the same caliber fuck as his mom. For one, Sara's body was a little more plush than Candy's, with bigger tits and a little bit thicker ass. Then, there was the experience factor. While he was sure Candy had been fucked, probably more than most girl's her age, she was still a rookie compared to his Mom. Sara's sexual skills were developed over years of experience and he had learned first hand, from their long night together, that she knew exactly how to drain a guy's balls.

Still, besides for obvious pleasure, there was something else to be gained by having Candy over for a wild fuck. First, he had some ideas on some things he wanted to try out on Sara the next time the opportunity presented itself. They were kinky sexual things and Candy could be his practice doll in seeing how effective they were.

Second, he planned on making sure he was still fucking the girl hard when his parent's got home. He knew this would spark a fit of jealousy in his mother, which would work to his advantage. Sara was a very possessive and competitive person and Daniel knew he'd get quite the ball-draining from her, as she attempted to outdo the young Lacey Chabert look-alike.

"Hey!" Candy said with a smile, showing her perfect white teeth as Daniel answered the door.

"Hey, come in," he said, leading her inside.

"Oh my God, I had no idea you lived on this street. My Grandparents literally live right next door to you," she said, obviously a little nervous..

Daniel's mouth fell open. "You're kidding? Like...on that side?" he asked, pointing towards the bitch's house.

"Yes, my Grandma Margeret is soo sweet," Candy said, then hesitated, "Well, sometimes. I'll have to introduce her to her."

"That's ok, we've actually already talked a couple times."

"Oh cool," Candy said cheerfully, "she probably loves you."

"Well, I don't know about that."

The pretty teen peered around curiously. "Can I see your room?" she asked, eager to get there.

"Sure," Daniel answered, then led her up to his lair.

Once up there, Candy slipped out of her cute sandals and looked at all the band posters on his walls. "I love those guys! I totally wanna see them in concert."

Daniel watched her like hungry tomcat stalking it's kill. Her legs looked smooth and strong from being an actively engaged in cheerleading and just the site of that sweet meaty ass was making Daniel's cock harden right up. She turned towards him and smiled mischievously. "You can fuck me if you want?" she said innocently.

Daniel returned a lustful grin. "Can I get rough with you?" he asked.

"Be as rough as you want, I don't mind."

It was just what the boy was hoping to hear. After shedding her blouse, he practically tore her bra off..Candy's young tits sprung free and jiggled around as he literally ripped her panties in half. She giggled at his excessive display of aggression.

"Mmm, yes, I love it," she said with a thrill.

Now naked, Candy was thrown onto the bed. She brought her her knees back, bowing open her thighs and displayed the she smooth shaved lips of her snatch.. "Yess, fuck me big-boy!" she shouted excitedly.

Daniel shed his shorts and briefs in a hurry.

Candy's eyes widened when she saw his his huge jutting erection.. "VERY big boy," she exclaimed.

Daniel got on the bed and slid down her voluptuous body, not showing any reservations as he left a trail of kisses on her girlish belly. Then he stretched out between her legs and dove his face into her crotch. "Aaoohhh!!" the girl cried out excitedly as she had her shaved pussy devoured savagely.

"Mmmnnngghh," the boy groaned as he slurped up the sweet nectar oozing from her fuck-hole. He grabbed hold of her legs and pried his face even deeper in her slit, lapping at her fuck-hole and breathing in the sweet pungent aroma.

He pushed two fingers into the slippery pussy, then started finger-fucking her as he steadily licked her fleshy clit.

"Ohhh God, wow!!" Candy's voice shook..

Her backed arched from the bed in ecstasy, her young ballooning tits jostling around on her chest. "Yesss, ohh fuck yes, I love it!" she cried out. She pulled his hair and started humping her buns hard, grinding her juicy cunt relentlessly onto his tongue and fingers.

"Mmmm, I'm gonna pound you so fucking hard," Daniel said as he looked up over her pubis at her large wobbling tit-mounds. His face glistened with pussy-juice and the sweet pungent

aroma of her teenage pussy made his head swirl with desire.

Candy licked her lips as she stared down his lean, muscular body and bobbing erection. He crawled up into a good fucking position between her widely spread thighs. "Yess, fuck me with your big cock," she said lustfully.

Daniel braced his weight on outstretched arms to either side of her shoulders. He looked down at her huge, jiggling tits, as he nudged his cock tip into her syrupy slit. All at once, he thrust his spear in as deep as it would go, causing the breath to expell from her lungs as she shrieked with delight.

He collapsed onto her stacked body, crushing her huge, stiff-nippled tits under his chest.. The star cheerleader let out a girlish whimper as she felt every strong, throbbing inch of his cock-meat plow between her cunt lips,.digging deep into her tender clasping flesh. "Ohhyess, fuck me hard, Daniel!"

Clinging to him tightly, with her legs twined securely around his back, Candy started to bounce her blushing ass cheeks off the mattress as hard and fast as she could, meeting his thrusts.

Daniel's bed-springs whined as he slammed his cock in again and again with all the strength he could muster. WHACK!!! He slapped her ass hard, making her ass-cheek ripple, while fucking her pussy with brutal force. "Fuck yeaah, take my cock!" he shouted..

For ten minutes straight the two youngsters fucked, conscious only of the wet, driving rhythm of Daniel's hard-on hammering in and out of Candy's juicy cunt-hole..

"Ohh Daniel, I'm cumming!" she cried at last, arching her hips off the floor. "Oh my God!ohmyyygod...Cuuuummmmmunnnngggg!" her cute voice cried out in ecstasy.

"Ohhhshit yeah, that's good pussy!" Daniel muttered, feeling her squeeze his dick and soak it in girl-cum. He lay flat on top of her, his head nuzzled in her neck as he plowed his pecker inside of her.

After a few minutes of deep bone-grinding, he lifted her young, fuck-doll body off the bed and she continued to cling to him as he went at her in the stand fuck position. WHACK!! WHACK!! He slapped each ass-cheek hard, leaving big red hand-prints on her tan jiggling buns.

Then, he backed her to the wall, pinning her against it. He grabbed her hair and yanked her head back, making her chest thrust upward. His face dove for one of her tits and latched on, sinking his teeth into a mouthful of boob-flesh. "Aaaaauuggghhh, yess!" she squinted and cried out as Daniel chewed and sucked roughly on her tit.

His hands slid up on her neck and squeezed. Her pretty little face turned red, gasping for breath, but from the look in her big excited eyes she was loving every second of it.

"Hhnnnn!" she shrieked, her naked body struggling. Daniel hung on to her, not letting her squirm

out of his grasp. With her airways blocked, she was close to passing out and her cunt shrunk up around his pole, making his knob tingle. "Ohhhshityess!" the boy sighed.

He bucked his hips in a frantic hump, her mostly docile body jerking around in his arms, her big round boobies bobbling against him. His crotch beat between her sweaty thighs. SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP!!"

"Aaahhh fuuuck!" he grunted, releasing her neck and hosing her delicate pussy-tube with hot potent ball-juice.

Candy choked and gasped as he squeezed her soft body in a monster clutch, while pumping his hot seed inside her. "Ohhhman, are you ok?" he asked. It was the first time he'd gotten that rough with a girl. He loved it, but wanted to make sure he didn't hurt her.

"Oh my God, yes," she said, gazing at him adoringly, "no one has ever choked me like that during sex. I fucking loved it!"

Things were a little better between Sara and her husband after their night out. As promised, Dan had treated her to a romantic dinner and some shopping. He poured on the compliments about how beautiful she looked and apologized up and down for the things he may have said that upset her.

Sara also apologized for her recent snappiness, expressing her frustration of the neighbor lady and her "rediculous" accusations. She immediately squashed any feelings of guilt she had in her mind. Daniel had been pumping gallons of sperm inside her yes, but she was allowing it for no other reason than to help him. *"Isn't that what we Mother's are supposeto do?"*she thought.

When they arrived home, Sara headed upstairs. "I'm gonna peek in and say goodnight to Daniel," she said to her husband as he headed to their bedroom.

"Peek in" she did, but probably should have knocked first. Daniel and Candy were on his bed fucking doggie-style. Sara froze in place, watching the sweaty teens go at it energetically..

Daniel held on to Candy's hips, hammering his throbbing cock into her burning asshole as fast as he could, jarring her pelvis with every fuck stroke. "Ohh yess, Nick. It feels so good in my ass!" the girl whimpered.

"Hell yes," the boy gasped in agreement, watching her persperationed-sheened ass-globes beat against his crotch. Daniel's tongue nearly hung out with lust as her watched her throw her young naked fanny back at him. Her tan buns were covered with his red hand prints. WHACK!! he added another to the collection, making her fatty outer layer of ass-flesh ripple from the force of his strike.

Sara watched in jealous fascination as Daniel plowed every inch of his hardon into the girl's stretched sphincter. For several seconds he held her rounded ass in place against him, feeling

the rhythmic contractions of her ass-walls sheathed around his prick.

"Ohh yes, so fucking tight," he sighed, then started humping again, fucking his rigid dick in and out of her ass.

The mother stayed in the doorway, her own asshole throbbing, yearning for the meat of her son's cock. She shamelessly reached back, bunching up her skirt and prying her hand into her panties. She slipped her digits down into her ass-crack and rubbed the ring of her wildly clenching butt-hole.

"Ohh Nick, I'm cumming!" Candy cried out, "My asshole's cuummiinnggg!"

Her tender pink asshole spasmed violently in orgasm, the rubbery walls rippling as they sucked juicily around Nick's spearing cock.

As turned on as she was, Sara found herself silently scrutinizing the girl's movements. *"Push backon him harder, you stupid bitch! Oh my God, this girl is clearly an amateur"* her mind screamed out.

The mother watched Candy's large tits swing around as they dangled from her chest. *"My tits are bigger. You can't smother him the way I can,"* she thought, then her eyes drifted to the teen's meaty butt-cheeks. The way her sweaty naked jiggle-booty pounded against her son's midsection made Sara's asshole itch even more for a deep hard ass-fucking.

*"My ass is beter. It's stronger and meatier. I bet she can't squeeze and suckon his prick like I can...stupid amateur."* Daniel's mother told herself.

She'd finally had enough. She was so horny and jealous she could hardly stand it. She pulled her hand out of her panties and cleared her throat.

"Oh shit," Candy said, spotting Daniel's mother in the doorway. Daniel's dick popped wetly from her ass as she pulled his sheet up to half-cover her breasts.

Sara glared at her son. "Playtime's over. She needs to leave," the mother said sternly.

"Fine," the boy said, smiling inwardly.

Candy quickly got dressed and flashed Daniel an uncomfortable smile. "See you at school tomorrow," she said, then rushed past his scowling mother.

"I agree to give you my pussy last night and this is the thanks I get?" Sara said, glaring at her son.

"That was last night. This is today," Daniel said, "I needed some release, but you chose to go out with dad."

"Daniel, we're a married couple, we're aloud to go out on a date."

"I agree and I'm a single guy. I'm aloud to have a girl over," the boy said, standing up. He was still naked. His wet boner jutted out obscenely and Sara couldn't help but stare down at it's meaty hardness. She knew her son was right. It was inevitable that he'd start seeing girls again and that her "assturbation" routine would no longer be needed. But that didn't mean she had to be happy about it..

"She's cute, but she's not as pretty as I am," the mother said.

"I agree."

"There's no way she's as good at fucking as I am either," Sara added.

"That's true, but I doubt I'll ever find a girl who's as good at it as you are, Mom," he confessed, pouring on the compliments.

"You didn't get to finish, I'm sorry," Sara said, drifting from his face to his crotch. "I was just...a little envious."

"I can finish it myself."

"No," she said, coming in, closing the door and locking it, "there's a place for your cum and it's not in your cum-rag."

Daniel watched her reach under her skirt and slide her dainty black thong down her legs. "Can you be quick?" she asked.

When ten minutes had gone by without her return, Dan went looking for her. He wandered up to his son's bedroom and tapped on the door. "Sara?"

Daniel had some rock music thumping on his stereo. He and Sara were standing, tucked in the corner of his bedroom..Her back was to him and they both stood completely upright, her body shuttering as he fucked her up the ass. Her held her tightly against him, one hand clutching her throat, while the other cupped her crotch, two finger digging at her pussy.

Her thick jiggling mommy-ass beat against his groin. "CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP!"

He looked at her beautiful red face, gasping for breath as his hand clutch her throat. "Too tight? he asked, afraid he was hurting her.

She shook her head, her eyes clenched closed. "Do you want me to squeeze harder?" he asked.

She nodded, intrigued by her son's desire to be rough with her. She could tell he was growing in skill and confidence. Daniel tightened his grip, feeling her air-supply close off completely. He lifted her up and her cute bare feet dangled above the floor. "CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP!" he continued to pound into her, feeling her rectum tighten on his humping boner.

He suddenly heard a knock at his door. He knew his Mom was in no condition to answer. "She'll be out in a minute, dad. She's helping me with something," Daniel said. Technically, he wasn't lying.

If Dan could have opened that door he would have died of shock. His wife was being held up off the floor like a ragdoll, choked to the point of nearly passing out, while being ass-fucked and finger-fucked at the same time. One of the buttons of her blouse popped off from the bulging swell of her mammoth tits straining for release.

She squirmed in delight, the lack of air intensified the pleasure of her son's actions a hundred fold..Daniel held her in place, feeling the hot slippery tube of her ass tighten more and more around his cock. His tender boner flexed. "God damn!" the teen muttered in pleasure, feeling her squeeze the hell out of his cock, making his glans tingle.

Their orgasms were timed perfectly. Sara gasped and trembled, soaking her son's cunt-digging fingers with cum-juice, while Daniel hosed the inside of her bowels with the milky contents of his balls.

They both did their best to keep from whimpering too loudly, in case Dan was still lingering around outside the door. The boy released his Mom's neck and she gasped, the blood and oxygen returning to her lungs. "Oh..my God..." Sara gasped, "that was...amazing!"

Daniella smiled, glad to see his Mom was as pleased by the rough sex as he was.

The following day, Sara and Rachel were having coffee, discussing their sexual encounters with Daniel in great detail. "It's gotten a little ridiculous. I mean, I can't even look at him without craving his cock," Sara confessed.

"Ridiculous maybe, but also understandable. Daniel's cute, he has a big dick AND he's getting VERY good with it. What women wouldn't crave that? I know I do.," Rachel said.

Sara sighed in frustration. "I know, but it wasn't suppose to be like this. It wasn't suppose to be about US wanting his dick all the time. It was just suppose to be assturbation...temporary relief by letting him use our asses until he finds a girlfriend. Now, not only am I wanting sex with him all the time, I'm jealous of every girl I see him around."

Rachel took a sip of her coffee. "Maybe you should back off for awhile, Sara, let ME take the driver's seat. I mean, I love fucking Daniel, but I don't have to live with him. Just sayin'.

Sara smiled over at her. "I'm sure you'd love that."

"Not gonna lie. I absolutely would," Rachel confessed, "Michael's great in bed and all, but he's no Daniel."

"That's the other thing, I don't even crave sex from my husband anymore. In fact if I'm honest, just the thought of it kinda disgusts me," Sara said.

"Don't worry about it Sara. I'm sure all this is just temporary infatuation. In time things will be right back to the way they were before."

"That's kinda my point though. I think I'm liking this too much," Sara said, "do I really want things to get back to normal?" Normal is just so...fucking boring."

Rachel laughed. "So how serious do you think it is between him and this girl?"

"I don't know, I'm hoping she's just a 'fly by night' fuck."

"I'm sure she is. He's likely to get a lot of those before he settles on just one girlfriend again," Rachel reassured her.

"Yeah, that's what bothers me. I'll admit, I'm a selfish, greedy, horny bitch, who wants him all to herself. But I'm also his mother. Jesus, this is so complicated," Sara said.

They both heard a knock on the door, so Sara got up to answer it.

"Expecting someone?" Rachel asked.

"Not that I know of," Sara answered, then opened the door.

It was Misses David, Daniel's teacher. "Hi," Sara said, looking at her inquisitively. "Can I help you?"

"Yes, Sara, right? I don't know if you remember me. I'm Linsey Davis, one of Daniel's teachers at the High School."

"Oh, yes, ok...I thought you looked familiar," Sara said, "did you come here from the school? Is...everything ok with Daniel?"

Linsey smiled uncomfortably. "Everything's fine, I actually took the day off today. Can we speak?" she asked.

"Yes, of course, come in."

Linsey sat at the table with Sara and Rachel, spilling her guts and confessing to fucking Sara's son. What came as an equal shock to the mother though was the information that the neighbor bitch, Margeret, had hired a private detective to expose her and her son's naughty activities.

"She said if I didn't have proof to her soon, she would expose the pictures of Daniel and I," Linsey explained. "Having my career and marriage destroyed is something I'd very much like to try to avoid."

"What a fucking cunt! Hiring a private detective? Are you kidding me?" Rachel said furiously, "I

should march over there right now and slap the bitch."

Sara was glaring at Linsey. "What makes you so sure that I'm fucking my son. Maybe YOU'RE the only guilty one here," she said questioningly.

Linsey smiled. "I was in line behind you and Daniel the day you made the mess in the supermarket, Sara. Anal lubrication was it?"

Sara glare suddenly softened. "Ohh," she muttered, suddenly realizing that she was in no position to point fingers, when she herself was regularly engaging in the improper act of fucking her son.

"Look, I could care less what you and your son do behind closed doors," Linsey assured her, "Clearly, I'm not one to judge, but I'll be damned if gonna let this bitch blackmail me into exposing ANYONE'S indiscretions," Linsey said.

"So what do we do then?" Rachel asked. "This "Karen" next door wants her proof."

"It's simple. We make sure she's convinced that THERE IS NO PROOF.. This noisy PI will report back to her that there's absolutely no evidence of Sara fucking her son. She'll destroy the pictures of Daniel and I and we all live happily ever after," Linsey said.

"And how do you propose we do that?" Sara asked.

"This Private Investigator seems to have the perfect little life, with the perfect little family..." Linsey said, drawing a curious look from the other ladies. "I stalked her social media accounts," Linsey said with a wicked smile.

"Ok, but how does that help us?" Rachel asked.

"She's is a woman, which means, like us, she has secrets. Let's find out what HER secrets are. She wants to blackmail us...we'll blackmail her right back," Linsey said.

## Chapter 13 - Confession

"Yess! Fuck my asshole honey!" Sara whimpered, feeling the stiff meat of Daniel's manhood plunging deep in her ass.

Her husband had just left for work and she was bent over the kitchen table, giving her boy his morning Assturbation Session.

"Ohh damn that feels good," the teen muttered, feeling her squeeze her strong rectal muscles around his big hard dick.

The beautiful mother gazed back at him with her alluring eyes, pounding her thick naked buttock back, making it beat against his crotch. "So big up my asshole!" she panted, "So fucking big and stiff!"

Spurred on by his mom's obscenities, Daniel started reaming her tender shit-tunnel with deep, pelvis-jarring strokes. His mother's bowels were stretched deliciously by the repeated thrusts of his cock.

"Knock, knock!" A female voice announced from the front entry.

"In here," Sara responded breathlessly.

Rachel peeked around the corner "Ohh, I'm just in time. I saw Dan driving down the street. You two certainly didn't waist any time going at it," she said with a giggle, then removed her shorts. "Mind if I join?"

"I'm sure someone won't mind at all," Sara said, smiling back at her teen.

Within seconds, Rachel's panties were off and she was leaning down against the table next to her mother-in-law. She squirted some lube on her fingers and applied it to her asshole. Daniel slipped his drooling cock from Sara's ass. He loved watching his big purple knob pop out and her puckered butt-ring clench closed.

He moved to his sister-in-law's meaty behind and crammed his cock inside her ass. She sighed in delight and gazed back at him dreamily. "Ohh God, you make your brother seem like a sexual wimp, you know that."

Sara giggled in agreement, gazing at her teen. "How does that make you feel honey, knowing your dick can go deeper than your brother's AND your father's can?" she asked.

"Awesome," he hissed, grabbing Rachel's soft hips and feeling his boner sink deep into her ass.

"Does it make you feel like a big man knowing you pound our holes better than they do, Daniel?" Rachel asked.

"Ohh shit yeah," Daniel sighed, feeling her ass-tube tighten around him.

The boy set his hips in motion, pumping his rock-hard erection through the firm slippery grip of Rachel's ass-tube. SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP!! Her fatty outer-layer of ass-flesh made her half-globes ripple for Daniel's viewing enjoyment

Rachel looked over at Sara as they rested side-by-side against the table.. "Any word from the teacher?"

"She texted me last night...wants to move forward with our plan this morning. We have to meet her at eleven."

"So what happens if the Private Investigator bitch doesn't have a secret we can threaten to expose? What if she's squeaky clean?" Rachel asked, panting lightly from the force of the steady ass-fuck she was receiving.

Sara shrugged her shoulders. "Then we moved to plan B."

"Which is?"

"I don't know. I'm assuming she has a plan B," Sara said.

Rachel frowned worriedly. "Something tells me there is no plan B."

"WHACK!!" the two women were startled as Daniel smacked his sister-in-law's ass. They gazed back at him and he smiled like someone who'd just fired a gun without warning. "Sorry," he muttered.

Rachel smiled mischievously. "You have two hands and I have two ass-cheeks...shouldn't I get another one?" she asked.

"Ohh..true," the teen answered, then gave her other humping butt-cheek the hardest strike he could muster. "WHACK!!!"

"Fuck yesss!" she screamed. "Spank me again you naughty fucking stud!"

"WHACK!! WHACK!!"

"Fuck yeah!" the teen sighed excitedly, slapping each cheek again and watching that big juicy buttocks pound back on his cock.

He peeked over to see his mom wagging her ass, her crinkled ass-ring throbbing as it peeked out from between the smooth twin mounds of ass-meat. His eyes drifted up to see her peeking back at him lustfully. "Come on," she simply said.

He slipped his cock from Rachel's ass and fed it back into his mother's derriere, sighing in ecstasy as he felt his slippery glans sink into a hot spongy grip of her bowels. "That's right,

honey. Fuck that ass!" she said shamelessly, throwing her buns back against him.

Daniel speared his cock through her asshole at a steady pace. Rachel brought a chair around behind him and sat on it. It was a pub-style chair, so its height allowed her to cradle his ass between her naked inner thighs. She reached under his shirt and clawed his chest with her long nails, then kissed and licked his neck while he continued fucking.

"When I married your brother you hadn't even gone into puberty yet," she said with a giggle between licks, "now here you are with a big dick, fucking our assholes."

"Yess and I love it," the boy sighed.

Sara looked back at her son, her body shuddering from the rhythm of their humping. "Did you ever think you'd have Mom's naked ass beating against you like this honey?" she asked.

"No way!" he said, shaking his head.

"I bet he thought about it though...all those times when you were by yourself on your bed, beating your dick," Rachel said, gazing at him with her pretty eyes. "I bet you were imagining your mom and your brother's wife bent over in front of you, letting you pound their horny asses with your hot cock."

"Is that true honey? Did you imagine fucking us while you jerked your cock?" Sara asked.

"Yess."

Rachel ran her long licker up his neck to his ear. "Were you squeezing our big bouncing tits, Daniel?" she said.

"Mmm and sucking on our fat nipples?" Sara added.

"Oh my God, you guys are driving me crazy with that dirt talk," the boy sighed, feeling his knob tingle in the grip of his Mom's rectum.

The two women giggled, satisfied that they were having that affect on him. Sara threw her cock-humping ass back against him at an even faster pace. "You like that baby? You like it when we talk about you pounding your young hard cock inside us?"

"Shit, yess."

The meaty boner thundered through her stretched asshole, making Sara's slippery shit-tunnel contract even more tightly around her son's cock. Daniel feverishly reamed his mom's tingly ass as hard as he could, moaning as the cum churned in his balls.

"Yess, fuck her ass hard, Daniel. Give her that thick load!" Rachel cheered.

"Ohhhfuck, cuuuming!" the teen announced.

Sara almost screamed as she felt his hot cock-juice spewing up her ass "That's it honey, ohhh so good. Give me all that hot cream!" she said in a sexy tone.

Shamelessly, she flexed her shit-muscles around his throbbing, gushing cock, her sucking asshole drawing out every drop of her son's cum. "Ohhh!" the teen moaned, meeting his mom's humps, spearing his cum-spewing boner from balls to knob.

"Damn, Mom. That was mega-good," he sighed, letting his cock soak in her gripping ass-tube a little longer.

"I'm glad honey, now pull your dick out and get your handsome little ass off to school."

"Roger-that," Daniel said, slipping his cum-slimed boner from her asshole.

Later that morning, Sara and Rachel met up with Lindsey at a local parking lot. "So what's the plan?" Sara asked as they stepped up to the open window of Lindsey's vehicle.

"I know where this Private Investigator lives. I say we follow her today...see if we can catch her doing something shady. If we have some ammunition to use against her, it may be our way out of this mess," Lindsey explained.

"I'm gonna be pissed if we just end up following her around aimlessly all day," Rachel said.

Sara shared her reluctance, but knew the potential consequence of doing nothing. "That may end up being the case, but what choice do we have?" she reminded her.

"We don't have a choice," Lindsey reiterated, "the bitch said if she doesn't have recorded proof from me by tonight, all of us are fucked."

Sara and Rachel got in the back and the sexy teacher drove them across town, to a row of new condos, where they parked and waited. Only a half-hour had passed and Rachel was again second-guessing their plan. "This is stupid. What if she doesn't even come out of her house today, let alone do something shady," she said.

"We just...have to be patient, Rach," Sara answered.

Lindsey looked back at Daniel's mother through her rear view mirror. "So, since we clearly have a little time to chat, I'm curious..."

"About?" Sara asked.

"About how you and Daniel even started this sexual relationship of yours?"

Sara and Rachel glanced at each other, both knowing the answer. "Daniel had just broken up with his girlfriend and Rachel and I heard about the Assturbation Sessions and thought we'd try it out."

Rachel chimed in. "We both thought it would be good for Daniel to have sort of a...sexual outlet, until he could find another girlfriend," she said.

"So the 'sexual outlet's was daily anal sex with you?" Lindsey asked.

"Pretty much," Sara answered, "me or Rachel."

"Nothing vaginal?"

Sara seemed a tad embarrassed to make her confession. "Well, we have bent the rules a few times, but vaginal sex is nothing that happens routinely."

"But it...does happen?" Lindsey asked.

"Yes."

"With both of you?" she asked, looking back at Rachel.

"Why so many questions?" Rachel asked suspiciously, "I thought you said last night that you could care less what we're doing with him sexually."

"Your're right, I really don't care," the teacher said, then lifted a small recorder and clicked it off, "but unfortunately someone does."

Lindsey dialed a number on her cellphone, lifted it to her ear and spoke into it. "It's done. You can come out and get your stupid recording," she said, then hung up.

Sara and Rachel looked at each other, their mouths hanging open in disbelief. "What the fuck?" Rachel muttered. "Did you just..."

"You recorded us?" Sara asked with a shocked look.

"Sorry, I had to. Having my life destroyed was not on my agenda this week," Lindsey said.

"So this was your plan all along?" Sara asked, "Fake being chummy with us, so you could get a confession and save your own ass?" Sara asked in disbelief.

Lindsey shrugged her shoulders and smiled. "It worked, didn't it?"

They saw Sam emerge from her driveway and walk towards them. Rachel glared at Lindsey. "Bitch, you better give me that recorder before I climb up there and claw your eyes out!"

Lindsey quickly got out and the two other women followed. Before Rachel could snatch the recorder from her hand, Lindsey passed it off to Sam. "Whoa! Easy there Tigress!" Sam said, shielding it behind her back.

"Give us that fucking recorder, now!" Sara snapped back.

Lindsey too was focused on Sam, worried only about herself. "I want my pictures! We had a deal," she said.

Rachel gave Lindsey an angry shove, "fuck your deal...you lied to us, cunt!"

"Don't fucking touch me!" Lindsey shouted back..

Sam raised her voice over the heated exchange. "Ladies, ladies...everyone just CALM the fuck down!!"

Lindsey extended her hand towards Sam. "Pictures!"

Sam handed her a scan-disk.

"There better not be copies," Lindsey said.

"Are you questioning my integrity?" Sam asked.

Lindsey opened her car door. "Fuck all of you!" she muttered, then slammed her door and tore off, leaving Sara and Lindsey standing there in the street with Sam. The PI smiled at them, like they'd been friends for years.

"We want that recorder!" Rachel demanded.

"Of course you do," Sam said, "I mean, we all want something right? The question is...what price are we willing to pay to get it?"

"What's that suppose to mean?" Sara asked.

"I'm more than a Private Investigator, Sara. I'm a deal maker," Sam said, "Yes, I care about satisfying my clients, but at the end of the day, it's more about satisfying myself."

"By blackmailing people?" Sara asked.

"By requiring that the guilty pay for their wrong actions. They can go to jail and have their personal lives destroyed, or they can pay me and spare themselves the mess. I'm merely giving them a logical alternative."

Rachel rolled her eyes. "Oh, how charitable of you," she said, "So what are you asking from us?"

Sam smiled and held the recorder up for them to see. "Make me an offer."

Sara and Rachel looked at each other, a bit baffled, but able to see a possible light at the end of this nightmarish tunnel. "A thousand dollars," Sara said.

Sam burst out laughing.

"What's so funny?" Sara asked.

"A thousand dollars? Seriously, Sara?" Sam asked.

"Twenty-five hundred," Rachel added.

Sam still seemed amused. "Your neighbor, Margaret ..she's determined to prove that you're fucking your son," she said, looking at Sara. "She was willing to pay quite handsomely for my services. You'll have to agree to at least double her fee for me to even consider giving you this recorder," Sam explained.

"How much?" Sara asked.

"Ten thousand."

Rachel's mouth fell open. "Ten thousand dollars?"

"No, ten thousand donuts. Yes, ten thousand dollars," Sam said, "all cash, by tomorrow night."

"That's fucking crazy!" Rachel said.

Sam lowered the recorder. "Is it? Fine, then you can visit your mother-in-law in prison then. I believe ten to twenty years is the sentence for incest nowadays."

"Fine!" Sara shouted.

"Fine what?"

"Fine, I'll get you the money."

Sam glared her in the eyes. "No tricks, no bullshit. If that cash isn't in my hands by tomorrow night then YOU don't get this recorder. Your nosy neighbor does, understood?"

"You really are an evil bitch, you know that?" Rachel said.

Sam giggled, then turned and looked at her condo. "Look at that building there. What do you see?" she asked.

"What?" Rachel scowled.

"I'll tell you what you see. It's a million dollar condo, honey. That car parked there in the driveway, that's an eighty-thousand dollar Tesla. It was all paid for by cheating wives and husbands, scummy thieves and con-artists. Law breakers, like yourselves, who thought they could out-fool everyone. Everyone but ME...and guess what, it cost them," Sam said.

Rachel glared at her. "Not impressed."

Sam scowled back. "Get me my money or I'll show you an 'evil bitch' like you've never seen," she said, then turned and walked back towards her condo.

Sara cleared her throat. "Um, excuse me, one other thing to ask you," she said.

Sam stopped and looked back at her.

Sara smiled sweetly. "Do you think we could um...get a ride back across town by chance?" she asked.

Sam fed her a pathetic glare. "Seriously?!" she asked.

"Well, we could walk it, but the sooner we get back, the sooner I can get your money."

"Ha!" Sam said, then continued towards the house, unconvinced. "Call an uber."

"Bitch!" Rachel muttered, then looked over at her mother-in-law, "Sara, where the hell are you gonna get ten thousand dollars? I know I don't have it, do you?"

"In savings, yes...but not much more than that. Dan would definitely notice it missing."

"So what the fuck do we do then?" Rachel asked.

Suddenly Sara seemed as light-bulb went turned on inside her head. "I have an idea. It's a crazy idea, but it just might work. The best part is, it won't cost US a fucking penny."

Later that day after school, Daniel was nearly home when a car full of girls pulled up beside him. Candy quickly got out and rushed around the vehicle. "Daniel, wait up," she said, her big boobies bouncing beneath her blouse as she hurried up to him.

"Hey Candy, what's up?" he asked.

"Guess what?" she asked cheerfully.

"You're pregnant?"

She giggled and slapped him on the arm. "No, I'm not pregnant, but I AM single," she said with a smile.

"You and Chad broke up?"

"Well, he broke up with me, but that's ok. He has a small dick and I was kinda getting bored with him anyway," she explained.

"Wait, why did HE break up with YOU?" Daniel asked curiously, knowing she was easily the hottest girl in school.

"Let's just say that I found out that hand-prints from an ass-slap, don't really go away overnight."

"Ohh...oops, sorry," Daniel said, laughing inwardly, knowing he was the guilty culprit.

"It's ok, I loved how you slapped my ass," she said, then coiled her arms around his neck and gazed up at him, "I loved how you did a lot of things."

"You did?"

"Yeah and it, um, got me thinking..."

"About?"

She gazed at him adoringly. "About how I'd love for you to fuck the shit out of me again," she said, "and again...and again."

The boy smiled. "That could be arranged," he said.

"But more than that...I was thinking how maybe you and I...well...are meant for each other."

Daniel got a surprised look. "Meant for each other?"

"Yeah, you know, as a couple, boyfriend and girlfriend. What do you say?" she asked, feeding him "fuck me" smile.

Daniel loved being single and fucking his beautiful mother, but passing up the opportunity to be the boyfriend of the hottest girl in school would be madness. "Well, uh...yeah...sure," he said with an excited smile.

Candy let out a cute celebratory scream and hugged him tight. "I'll be the most amazing girlfriend you ever had," she said, then locked lips in a passionate kiss.

Daniel gasped as they finally broke their smooching. "Well, your kisses are pretty fucking amazing," he commented.

"So is my sucking," she said in a naughty tone, "and my jerking and my licking, but you'll find out more about all that later."

She pulled him by the hand down the sidewalk. "Right now through, we have to tell my Grandma Margaret . She'll be absolutely thrilled."

"Umm, wait, maybe we shouldn't...just yet," the boy said reluctantly.

"Nooo, she's always wanted me to date someone clean-cut and wholesome. She'll love you."

Daniel laughed, "wholesome?" he asked, as Candy continued to lead him to Margeret's. "I can pretty much guarantee your Grandma won't think I'm wholesome."

## Chapter 14 - A Plan Gone Better than Expected

Heather sat on her son's lap in the backseat of her car, pumping her ass up and down on his erection. Nick sighed with delight, feeling his tender cock-meat spear through her shit-tube, smothered by the soft pink lining of her ass. "So have you put any thought into helping that couple from yesterday?" he asked.

"The ones who bought the house?"

"Yeah, the ones who want the baby," Heather's son said.

"Nick, I'm not getting pregnant...end of story."

"Fine," the teen said, "I'll just help them out myself then."

"And how do you plan on doing that exactly?" Heather asked, grinding her son deep in her motherly rectum..

"Her husband's probably just shooting blanks. She needs to have sex with someone who can knock her up."

Heather peeked back and smiled at her boy. "And let me guess, you want that 'someone' to be you?"

"Well, she is pretty fucking hot Mom."

Heather looked at him scolding manner. "And married!"

"Oh, you mean like you?"

Heather smirked, knowing he had a point. "Look, I just don't think it's a good idea that you fuck her, that's all."

"You don't want me fucking anyone Mom. I mentioned going after Garrett's mom, but you think it's a bad idea. I wanted to have vaginal sex with you...again, bad idea. Now I wanna help a couple out, by giving them something they can't make themselves...Once again 'bad idea," Nick explained..

"Nick, fucking an asshole is one thing, but once you start fucking pussy it can get you in a whole lot of trouble, especially with married women." Heather explained.

"Maybe I should just ask Jan to be my girlfriend then."

Heather gazed back at him, slightly annoyed. "Who the fuck is Jan?"

"A girl from school. She's been wanting to go out with me this whole semester," the boy explained. "If I agree to be her boyfriend, then I won't have to hound you for sex anymore. I can start fucking her. We won't even have to do this Assturbation stuff anymore."

Heather felt her son's cock flex deep in the grip of her bowels. "Hold on a second, I've never once complained about giving you my ass, have I?" she asked.

"No and it's been awesome, but we both knew it wasn't a forever thing. Maybe it's time for me to get a girlfriend and experience pussy again." Nick said.

Heather sighed in frustration. The truth was she had become quite addicted to her son's cock. Having it shoved deep in her ass had become the best part of her day. She wasn't ready to give that up quite yet. "Tell Jan you're not interested," she said.

"But I AM interested Mom.

"Yeah, interested in getting your dick wet."

Nick smiled. "Not gonna lie. That would be amazing," he said.

"Tell her you already have someone."

Nick looked at her inquisitive. "Someone?"

Heather's inhibitions were crumbling quickly. She knew the threat of losing her son's cock would motivate her to agree to just about anything. "If I agree to let you fuck me, you have to pull out," she said. "Understood?"

Nick's cock throbbed in reaction. Even though she had agreed to fucking, he wanted to use this situation to get exactly what he wanted. "Pull out? Seriously?"

"Yes, either that or wear a condom. I'm not on birth control."

"Mom, I really don't get it. You said yesterday you loved being pregnant and you know my ultimate fantasy is fucking a pregnant woman. Why can't we just do this?"

"Nicky, I'm offering up my pussy with one simple condition, take it or leave it," Heather said.

"I guess I'm leaving it."

"What?! Heather said, staring back at him in shock, "so you're really not gonna fuck me?"

"Not unless I can cum inside you."

"And get me pregnant?" she added.

"Yes," he said. "Come on, Mom, would it really be that bad?"

Heather thought about it for a moment. She had become so addicted to the ass-sex, that her biggest concern, even more than carrying a baby, was that her son would lose interest in butt-fucking her. "If I agree to getting pregnant, I still want my anal sex, at least twice a day.

Nick laughed. "YOUR anal sex. I thought this Assturbation stuff was for me, mom."

She fed him a guilty smile. "It is for you, but does that mean I can't like it too," she said, squeezing her ass-tube around his deeply embedded boner.

"So am I hearing this right, you're gonna let me fuck you AND get you pregnant?"

Heather giggled, amused by his obvious eagerness. "As soon as we talk to the couple who just bought the house. I'm not having a baby pumped inside me without making sure it has a home first."

"Of course it has a home. You heard what they said, they're looking for a proxy couple right now."

"Nicky, I know you're anxious to get me in the backseat and fuck my brains out, but I can't let that happen until we've spoken to them first."

"Ugh, fine, I'll wait," Nick said, knowing he'd have his cock buried inside her baby factory soon enough. "Can I at least get you in the backseat, fuck your ass and pretend like I'm pumping a baby inside you?"

Heather laughed. "Sure," she said.

"Good," he said, lifting off her blouse. The hot mother giggled playfully as he unfastened her big bra. "Turn around and cling onto me, Mom."

The busty short-haired mother let his cock slide from her ass. She turned around on the seat and planted her bare feet astride his hips, thighs spread wide open. Nick licked his lips with lustful desire, staring at the big fat jugs ballooning out from her chest in front of him. Her thick erect nipples protruded like bulls-eyes at the centers of her wide pink areola.

Heather reached down and gasped his throbbing boner, then rubbed it's thick flared tip against the crimson flaps of her labial meat. Nick could see the large nub of her clitoris peeking out from beneath it's fleshy hood. It looked just like a tiny version of his own cock-head.

She smiled down at him and gently rubbed them together, smearing his precum against her fat little love-button. "Your cock-tip has a tiny twin," she said, making them both giggle.

Heather rubbed his knob along her slit, pausing at her creamy fuck-socket. She looked at him and smiled naughtily. "Soon," she muttered.

Heather brought his cock to the split between her buns and squeezed his boner back inside her ass. The boy's eyes widened as he watched his Mom's asshole expand and stretch over his

purple knob. She grabbed the seat-back with both hands and bounced her luscious ass up and down the length of his erection.

"Ohh shit, yesss!" Nick sighed, feeling the exquisite tightness of her asshole slip along the length of his tender meat.

"Come on baby, thrust your hips," she panted, "fuck my asshole!"

Nick bounced his buns from the car-seat, spearing his big teen cock up into the snug grip of Heather's ass-tube. A repetitive SLAPPING sound filled the vehicle as the flesh of her ass and her son's crotch collided over and over.

Nick's eyes were transfixed on his mother's huge fat tits. The oversized knockers bounced heavily up and down. The site of the swinging, rippling orbs made the boy's cock flex with lustful desire.

Heather felt his cock harden even more, increasing the friction against the fragile pink tissue of her ass-tract. She tightened her sphincter around his hammering muscle, making the pleasure even more intense for him.

"Ohhhhshit!" Nick moaned in delight.

"Mmm, is it good Nicky? Does my ass feel good squeezing your hot cock?" the mother asked, her voice shaky from her repeated fuck-thrusting.

"Yesss!"

The teen opened the car door, then hooked his Mom's smooth legs under his arms.. "Hold on to me Mom, we're moving to the backseat."

With his boner deeply embedded in her ass, he slipped out of the car and carried her to the back door. She opened it and he placed her on her back across the seat. "Come on Nicky, pump that baby inside me!" Heather said, her eyes traveling needfully up her son's chest.

Her naughty words, especially ones that made reference to him impregnating her, spurred her son on, making him hump her naked ass as fast as he could. "SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP!!"

"Yesss, fuck meeee!" the mother cried out, her lovely strong legs scissored wide open.

Inside her ass, the boy's cock plummeted wetly through the muscled shit-tube, the inner lining moulding to its veiny muscled contours. The snug fit provided intense cock-milking pressure around his erection.

"Uuhyess," the boy whimpered, his lean ass bobbing frantically between her widely-splayed thighs as he punched his cock through her asshole. The feel of his Mom's smooth strong legs and her big sloshing titties pressed between them was amazing.

"Suck them," she pleaded, cupping one fat tit in her hand and raising the swollen nipple to Nick's mouth. "Suck my titties hard, baby!"

Greedily, Nick opened his mouth and engulfed her crimson nipple. "Mmmnn," He whimpered into the soft flesh of her tit-meat and rolled his tongue sloppily all over the fat, rubbery cap. Heather's nipple swelled stiffer and stiffer, and the pleasure in her tits seemed to merge with the pulsing heat deep inside her ravaged asshole.

The hot mother's ass was stuffed so full she could feel the swell of his thrusts in her neighboring cunt-tube. It was enough to quickly bring her to a mind blowing cum. "Ohhhfuck, cuummiinnnggg!!" she cried out, her big titted body trembling beneath her son as pleasure shot through her like an electric current.

Nick clamped his hands on her tits and fucked her asshole as hard as he could, furiously pounding his throbbing cock into the rubbery sheath of her ass-tunnel.

"Haaaarderr!" Heather squealed in ecstasy as the burning passion mounted in her ravaged asshole. Frantically she met his strokes, making her sweat-sheened asscheeks jiggle as she pumped her butt up onto his cock.

"Fuck meee, Nicky!!" she cried out,. "I want your baby!"

"Oh God!" Nick shuddered, feeling his nuts tighten as the prepared to send his jizz through his piss-tube.

Heather clung to him passionately, holding him against her warm lush body. "I'm coming again! Ohh God Nicky, fuck me haaard!" Heather gasped. Wantonly she thrust her hand between their slapping bellies and finger-fucked her dripping cunt, rolling her hard clit under her forefinger as her son's dick rammed deeply up her ass. "Impregnate meee!" she cried out.

"Uuuunnhhggfuuck!!" the boy grunted as his cock swelled and burned with rising cum.

Heather's free hand grasped around her boy's back, her nails clawing his flesh, the big diamond in her wedding ring sparkling..

Nick slammed his throbbing dick all the way up her asshole as the hot spurts of jism cascaded out of his knob. Their twisted naked bodies humped and writhed together on the backseat as Nick filled her ass with ball-juice.

"Cuummiinnnggg!!" Heather squealed, feeling her pussy and asshole tingle and throb.

The orgasm-quaking mother felt his jism burbling out of her asshole and dripping onto the car-seat as he continued to hose her ass-walls with hot baby-makers. Their persperationed-sheened bodies rocked and shuddered for several long minutes.

"Ohh honey, that was...wow!" the mother sighed, still feeling his boner throb and leak in the grip

of her rubbery rectum.

The boy panted on top of her, kissing her neck and savoring the feel of her naked mature body clinging to him. "I can't wait to get you pregnant," he sighed.

Heather giggled and ran her fingers through the back of his hair. "Why, so you can watch my boobs grow even bigger than they are now?" she asked.

"Yess, I'm gonna love that part."

"Well, if the baby goes to the couple and I'm left with big lactating tits, I'm gonna need someone to be on nursing duty constantly," she explained..

"I'm definitely the man for that job," the boy said, his cock flexing at the very thought of nursing on his Mom's mammoth milk-swollen boobs. "I could lick and suck on every sexy inch of you, Mom, even your pussy."

"Mmm, are you a skilled little cunt-licker darling?" she asked, her clitoris throbbing as she thought about what it might feel like to have her boy eating her out.

"Wanna find out right now?"

She fed him a quirky smile. "You're seriously wanting to give me oral sex right now?"

"Hell yess, are you kidding me?!"

"Honey, these session are suppose to be about giving YOU pleasure, not me," she said..

"Don't you think we've kinda move past that at this point," he reminded her, "I wanna lick you."

She smiled, unable to pass up such an offer. "Go ahead."

"Awesome!" the boy muttered. His slimy cock slipped from her asshole as he rose to his knees, kissing his way down her sexy tummy.

Then he buried his mouth into the splayed lips of her shaved cunt, hungrily sucking up the juices that oozed from her slit.

"Awwwww, Nicky!" Heather shrieked, then grabbed his hair and humped her ass off the seat, locking her thighs around his ears. "Suck it, baby, ohh yes,suck my pussy, you'll make me cummmmm!"

Nick laved his tongue up and down her juicy slit, the site, feel and smell of her most secret place was making his head spin with wild lustful desire.

"Mmnn," the boy muttered, fastening his mouth around her fat stiff clit and pulling it hard between his lips.

"Ohhhh!" the mother moaned, arching her chest from the cushion, making her jiggling boobies balloon upward.

Nick really knew what he was doing. The heat mounted inside Heather's aroused pussy, making her clit stiffen even more and the moisture pour through her cunt tunnel. She winced and lifted her ass, shamelessly thrusting her horny slit into his mouth. "Ohhhfuck, yesss!" she hissed.

Nick ran his tongue around the periphery of her cunt, licking and tugging the fragrant lips. He slowly worked his way back to her clit, fastening his lips around the stiff bud and attacking it with rapid wet licks.

"Yessss, fuck!" the hot mother gasped. She grimaced and bucked her ass on the seat-cushion. "Oh God... yess... suck off my pussy!" she pleaded breathlessly.

The cunt-licking teen decided to get her even more worked-up. He thrust his finger into the rubbery grip of her ass and pumped it in and out while sucking her cunt.

"Cumming, yesss, fuck it! Finger-fuck my ass while you suck my pussy!" she cried passionately. "Yes... suck it – cumming!" the hot mother cried as she humped her ass feverishly off the cushion.

For a full minute she bucked and moaned and grunted. Nick kept his mouth pressed tightly to the throbbing slit of her pussy, drinking up the juices that oozed from her tunnel.

Then the spasms of cumming finally subsided. Heather shuddered and let her naked mommy-ass fall back onto the seat.

"Did you like that, mom?" her son asked, his face glistening with her juices.

"Oh my God yes!" she sighed. "You ARE a skilled cunt-licker."

The busty mother climbed to her knees and pushed him back on the cushion. "Now, how 'bout I return the favor and suck that big juicy cock," she said.

Nick could hardly answer her was so excited. He secretly hoped she would suck him off sometime and was anxious to see her motherly cock-sucking skills put to the test on his big dick.

Heather kissed his juicy knob all over, then switched from her lips to her tongue, looping her long licker around and around his peter-tip, then teasing his piss-slit.

"Ohhhyes, Mom," the boy whimpered in delight.

Her luscious lips slipped over his knob and sunk down his meaty shaft. She tried to take all of his dick in at once, her pouting lips stretched obscenely around the thickness of his cock. Heather gagged, then made lurid, gulping sounds as she forced his rubbery shaft down her throat.

"Ahhh fuck," Nick sighed, watching as his Mom's lips mash around the root of his hardon. He was amazed that she could take all his cock. No girl had even been able to do that.

Heather's pretty head began to bob up and down on his crotch in traditional blowjob fashion.

"Ummfffff," Heather gurgled. Feverishly she humped her head up and down, fucking her mouth with Nick's throbbing hard-on. Her tongue licked wetly all over his cum-soaked cock head, darting beneath the tip, against his sensitive frenulum.

"Ohh fuck yes, Mom, that feels amazing!" he son encouraged her.

The experienced mother clasped on to his dick with her hand, jacking off the shaft hard and fast, and slurping her mouth around the meaty muscle of his cock.

Heather's skilled cock-sucking mouth felt like the hottest pussy her son had ever sunk his dick into. "Ohhshit, Suck it hard Mom!" he commanded. He bucked his ass frantically off the seat cushion, fucking her mouth like a pussy-hole. "Oh fuck, I'm cumming! Ohhh shit!"

Heather's circled lips slipped up and down his fuck-stick. She was dying to taste his cum and knew it was about to explode in big juicy spurts down her throat.

She fucked his cock with her mouth, while furiously jerking off the base of his aching prick.

"Auuuggghh!" Nick moaned, hosing big ropes of cum straight down his mother's throat.

Heather sucked like a champion cock-sucker, milking out ever body-shaking drop of jizz from Nick's pulsing prick. "Mmmnn," she whimpered, nursing on his hardon for several long minutes before it popped from her mouth.

"Damn, Mom. I've gotten blowjobs before, but never anything like that," Nick confessed.

"Mm glad you enjoyed it, honey," she said. "Your cum is sweet and yummy! It's just what girls like."

Before going home, they stopped by Lance and Tanya's apartment, so the couple could sign the papers on the house. "Behave yourself in here," Heather said to her son after knocking on the door..

"I will," he lied.

Lance opened the door. "Hey guys, come on in."

"Heey, thanks!" Heather said with a professional smile, "we're here to make you guys official home owners."

"Ohh my God, I'm so excited!" Tanya shouted in her cute girlish voice as she arrived from the kitchen. "Hey Nick," she said, gazing at him longingly.

"Hi," the boy responded. It was impossible not to let his eyes wander down her lush body. The redhead wore a snug fitting t-shirt. The fabric moulded nicely over the swell of her big jutting breasts. She also had on a tiny pair of shorts, which left her strong silken legs on display. The teen could only imagine what they'd feel like squeezed around him in a tight fuck-hold.

They all sat at the table and Heather explained each document before having them sign. Beneath the table, Nick felt a bare foot slide teasingly up his leg. He looked over to see Tanya gazing lustfully, with a mischievous smile.

The boy inconspicuously adjusted himself, peeking down at his lap. Tanya's bare foot now rested on his crotch, her pretty painted toes massaging his hardening cock. He was amazed that she was doing this while sitting so closely to her husband.

"Well congratulations you guys," Heather said after they signed the final document.

"Yaay!" Tanya cheered, then kissed her husband, all while squeezing on Nick's erection with her toes.

Heather smiled at her son. He nodded back at her, clearly trying to prompt her to start the baby-making conversation. Before she could bring it up, Tanya began speaking. "So, Lance and I got some news yesterday," she said.

Nick's stomach sunk, thinking for sure that she was gonna announce that she had already gotten pregnant and ruin his plan. "Ohh?" he muttered.

"It sort of took away some of the mystery as to why I haven't gotten pregnant. It appears Lance has a VERY low sperm count, so we've spent the morning discussing our options again," Tonya said. Lance seemed a tad ashamed that he wasn't packing a potent punch.

"Did you decide on something?" Heather asked.

"Well, I brought up an idea that I think we both agreed on," Tonya said.

"That one of us agreed on," Lance said reluctantly, "I haven't really agreed on anything just yet."

Tanya looked at Nick. "The idea would actually require Nick's help, if he was willing?"

Nick's heart began to race excitedly. He hoped this was going where it sounded like it was. "My help?" he asked.

"Yeah well, if we have a baby, I think it would be cool if it could have at least have one of our DNA in it, mine or Lance's. In this case, it would be mine. If you'd be willing to step in for Lance and get me pregnant, then we'd not only have a new home, but a new addition to the family on the way as well," Tonya explained.

Lance looked at his wife unpleasantly. "But again, this is an idea that we haven't fully discussed yet," he said.

Tonya faked a smile. "What's there to discuss? We want a baby. You can't give me one. Getting Nick's help makes perfect sense to me."

"Yes, but doing that would require the two of you to have sex."

Tonya giggled, "well, duh, that IS how babies are made honey."

"Ok, well...as your husband, I'm just not so sure I'm ok with that," Lance said.

Nick and his mother looked at each other uncomfortably.

Tonya fed her husband a scowl. "You were the one who said you'd be willing to explore any and all options...well, THIS is an option and it makes perfect sense."

"You...having sex with another guy doesn't make sense..AND it's unfair to me," Lance said.

"Unfair?! his wife shouted, "Are you fucking kidding me right now?! You wanna talk about unfair? Unfair is the fact that I unknowingly married a guy who's sperm is as worthless as snot. That's unfair! And given that this is all YOUR fault, I think you should be a little more open minded when it comes to solutions, don't you?" Tonya scolded.

Lance just lowered and shook his head. Tanya looked at their company, at tad embarrassed.

"Sorry," she said innocently.

"There's also another solution that we...um, my husband and I, wanted to offer up," Heather said.

"Ok?" Tonya said, all ears.

"Well, you guys had mentioned you were looking for a couple who could go through the process of conception and giving birth for you. I just wanted to say that my husband and I spoke and would be willing to do that for you."

Lance's face lit up. "See, now there's an idea that makes sense."

Tonya rolled her eyes. "That's sweet of you to offer Heather, but if there's a chance I could carry this baby myself, I'd really like to experience that," she said passionately.

Once again Lance offered objection. "So what if it doesn't work your way? We still don't know if YOU have issues conceiving a child. Maybe I'm not the only one who's unable to make a baby," he said.

"Ok, then we use Heather and her husband as a back-up plan," Tanya said.

"Back up plan?"

"Yes, Heather and her husband can try to get HER pregnant, while at the same time, Nick and I try to get ME pregnant," she said, "the first one of us to conceive is the plan that we'll move forward with."

Nick's heart skipped a beat. His plan was turning out better than he ever dreamed it would. Now he'd be fucking two sexy older women, dumping loads of hot cum inside them in an effort to get them pregnant. He was so excited he could hardly stand it.

Being a successful business woman, Heather had that competitive edge. *"There's no fucking way I'm gonna let this girl get pregnant before me!"* she thought. *"I don't care if I have to fuck Nick twenty four hours a day...I'm getting pregnant! I'm carrying this baby!"*

Even though she had agree to the "backup plan," Tonya was equally determined to have the handsome teen get her pregnant. *"I don't give a damn if Lance objects, no guy with 'good for nothing' sperm should have a say in how it happens anyway,"* she thought to herself, *"I gonna let this kid fuck my ass off. Then when I get pregnant with his baby...I'm gonna fuck him some more!"*

Everyone went away from the meeting pleased and determined, except poor Lance. A handsome young man was about to start fucking his wife regularly. Sure he could flat out demand that it not happen, but then he'd look like a big selfish douche, especially, as his wife pointed out, since this was his issue to begin with.

"You're gloating," Heather said teasingly to her son as they drove home.

"Am not," he said, with a big cocky smile.

"It's ok to gloat. You should," she said, then gazed at him, "you're about to get you some serious mature pussy."

"I know, which is awesome, don't get me wrong, but if I was fucking you both while you were big and pregnant already, it would be even better," he commented.

"Well, only one of us is getting pregnant honey and you're looking at her," Heather said with a cute wink.

"Well, if you're gonna win this one Mom, we better get started soon."

Heather signaled and pulled into the driveway of a large hotel building. "Don't you worry, we're gonna do just that," she said with an anxious smile.

## Ch. 15 - The Locked Room

"Grandma, this is Daniel," Candy said, introducing her new boyfriend.

Margaret glared at the teen and Daniel smiled back awkwardly.

"Yes, of course, the neighbor boy," Margaret said, forcing a smile. "You two are...friends?"

"Daniel's my new boyfriend," Candy said proudly.

"Boyfriend??" Margaret asked, inwardly horrified.

"Yes, pretty ironic that he lives right next door to you, huh?"

"Yes, well I've been seeing Daniel a lot lately," Margaret said, then glared menacingly at the boy, "him AND his mother...together."

Daniel panicked, quickly changing the subject. "Your flowers up front look really great this year."

"I don't suppose Daniel's told you what Momma's boy he is?" Margaret asked her Granddaughter.

Candy looked at Daniel. "No, but that's great, right? A guy should be close to his mom."

"Oh he and his mother ARE close, aren't you, Daniel?" Margaret asked. "that's why she crawls into bed with you at night, isn't it."

Candy looked at Daniel questioningly.

The boy awkwardly responded. "Well, we don't really.."

"You don't really what...fool around in front of your father?" Margaret asked. "Yes, I suppose he would be upset if he found out you put your penis inside your mother, wouldn't he?"

Candy looked at Margaret in shock. "Grandma!" she muttered.

"Honey, I just think it's important for you to know who you're with," she said, "and that you'll be sharing his affection with another woman."

"I should probably go now," Daniel said, backing to the door.

"Hold on, Daniel, I'm coming with you?" Candy said, glaring at her Grandmother in disappointment.

"Thanks for stopping by, sweetheart," Margaret said, smiling sweetly at her granddaughter.

Once outside, the young couple stepped down the walkway. "Was she right, Daniel? Are you really fucking your mom?" Candy asked.

Daniel looked at her awkwardly, searching for an explanation.

Before he could answer, a wicked smile formed across Candy's face. "Because if you are that's INCREDIBLY hot!"

"Really?" Daniel asked, a bit surprised by her confession.

"Are you kidding? Of course it is. Your mom is gorgeous," she said. "Oh my God you must cum so fucking hard having sex with her.:"

Daniel smiled, "Uh, yeah."

"Does she suck your cock too?"

"Yeah, well, she um, has a couple times."

"What else has she done to you?" the curious girl asked.

"Well, we mostly just have anal sex."

"Anal sex, seriously?!" Candy excitedly shouted, then started planting kisses. "Oh my God, Daniel I'm falling more and more in love with you ever second we're together."

"Have you ever been fucked in the ass?" Daniel asked.

"Noo and that's definitely on my bucket list," she said. "When can we do it? It's got me incredibly hot just thinking about it," Candy said, squirming against him.

Daniel looked up at his bedroom window. "I think my parents are both gone. Wanna go up to my room?"

Candy took his hand and yanked him towards the door. "Dumbest question ever!" she giggled.

Margaret glared nosily out the window, watching the couple rush towards Daniel's front door. "Disgusting," she snarled out-loud, dialing a number on her cellphone, "I'm not about to allow that perverted mommy-humper to deflower my Granddaughter."

A voice on the other end picked up. "Who are you calling to complain about this time?" her daughter Matty asked.

"Why didn't you tell me Candy was dating the boy next door to us?"

"What? Since when? I thought she was with Chad?"

"Apparent not," Margaret said. "She just stopped by and introduced Daniel as her new boyfriend. Matty, that boy is a pervert. You CANNOT allow them to be together."

"Mom, I haven't even met the boy yet," Matty said, "this is the first I've heard of him."

"Well FYI...they both just went into his house together. I'll bet you anything they're going upstairs to lock themselves in his room."

Matty let out a deep frustrated huff. "Alright. I'll be right over," she said.

With a sigh of pleasure, Daniel watched his thick cock sink slowly into Candy's ass.

"Ohhyess!" the girl cried out as her ass-tube expand around the meat of Daniel's lube-slickened cock. "Ohh God, that feels REALLY good!"

The boy felt some resistance as he entered her rectum, but continued pushing forward. The sensation around his glans was amazing. "Ohh shit, so tight," he sighed.

"Well I AM an anal virgin, Daniel. The only thing that's ever been in my ass is my finger," Candy said.

Daniel held her soft hips and pumped his boner through her asshole, going a little deeper with each thrust. Candy peeked over her shoulder through a parted curtain of dark hair. She started humping her ass back at the same rhythm he was thrusting, desperately trying to help plow every inch of his cock up her ass.

"Fuck the shit out of my asshole, Daniel!" she cried out.

Daniel groaned in ecstasy, pumping his hips and savoring the pressure of her shit muscles contracting around his rock-hard prick. He started reaming her asshole even faster, nailing his pulsing prick to the hilt with every stroke.

"SMACK! SMACK! SMACK! SMACK! SMACK! SMACK! SMACK! SMACK!"

"Yess, fuck my ass hard! I love it!" the girl cried out, pounding her ass back against Daniel's crotch, making the fatty meat of her thick rounded ass ripple delightfully.

Daniel leaned over, reached beneath her and slipped his hands inside the cups of her bra. He squeezed her fat melons.

Candy thrust her own hand under her belly, moaning as she found her stiff, swollen clit with her fingertips. Shamelessly she rubbed her fat nub as her boyfriend pounded her ass with his cock.

They suddenly stopped humping as they heard the doorbell. "We're ignoring that, right?" she asked, panting heavily.

"Yes, definitely ignoring it," the boy agreed, setting his hips back in motion.

Sara and Rachael arrived at the house and saw Candy's mother Matty at the front door. Matty was a beautiful thirty-nine year old blonde who was nearly nine-months pregnant. Her mammoth

tits wobbled from side to side beneath her snug top as she turned to see the other two women coming up the walk.

"Can I help you?" Sara asked curiously.

"Hi, I'm Candy's Mom, Matty. Apparently, she's dating your son, Daniel," the mother explained, "I just wanted to see if she might be over here."

"Oh um, well they're not dating," Sara answered, "I believe they're just friends."

"Well, I've been told otherwise, but don't worry, it was news to me also."

*"What the FUCK, Daniel?!?"* Sara thought fumingly. "Well he should be home," Sara said, "why don't we go in and get to the bottom of this mystery."

The three ladies stepped inside the house and were immediately greeted by the sounds of butt-humping upstairs. Candy's cries of ecstasy were unmistakable..

Rachael couldn't help but snicker. "Well, sounds like mystery solved," she joked.

"I'll go up and tell them to get their asses down here," Sara said.

"Mind if I come with you?" Matty asked.

"Not at all."

Rachael climbed the stairs behind them. "I might as well be the supportive third wheel here," she said.

Sara was so pissed she didn't even knock. She just barged right in, giving the humping teens the scare of their lives. "Jesus Christ, Mom!" Daniel exclaimed, quickly pulling his cock from his girlfriend's ass. Candy shot upright, straightening her bra and looking at her mother in horror.

"What the fuck is going on up here?" Sara asked.

"Isn't it obvious?" Daniel answered awkwardly. "A little privacy would be nice."

"I thought you were with Chad?" Matty said, glaring at her daughter. "You never told me you had a new boyfriend."

"That because we only made it official today."

"Well, you certainly didn't waist any time getting his dick inside you I see," Matty said, then peered over at Daniel's stiff wagging cock.

Candy huffed. "Mom, I'm eighteen, I'm old enough to make decisions about boyfriends...AND my sex life," she stated. "How did you even know I was over here anyway?"

"Take a guess."

"Grandma!" Candy said with a frown.

Sara looked at Matty questioningly. "Grandma?" she asked.

"My parents live next door to you."

Sara and Rachael looked at each other in disbelief. "That bitch next door is your mother?" Rachael brazenly asked.

"She didn't mean bitch..." Sara said apologetically, "It's just that..."

"My mother IS a bitch. In fact she's Mayor of Bitchville, always has been," Matty stated. "I take it she's constantly nitpicking about what bad neighbors you are?"

"Um, well, it actually goes a little further than that," Sara said reluctantly.

"She hired a Private Investigator to follow Sara and Daniel, because she's convinced that their having sex together," Rachael explained.

"Ohh," Candy's mother muttered, looking at Sara, "ARE you having sex together?"

Sara seemed a tad embarrassed to answer. "Yes, but I don't see how that's any business of hers," she said.

"And now this Private Investigator cunt is trying to blackmail Sara out of ten-thousand dollars. She says she'll give your mother the evidence she has unless we pay up," Rachael explained.

"I can't believe Grandma would do that," Candy said.

"I can," Matty said. "She's not the sweet, innocent old lady you think she is, honey."

"She definitely hasn't been sweet to us much," Daniel said, drawing the eyes of all the women to the huge cock still jutting out from his crotch.

"Daniel, maybe you should put your dick away now, honey," Sara suggested.

"Oh, yeah sorry."

"Don't put it away on my account," Rachael smiled, watching the big cock wag around lewdly.

"Mine either," Candy said lustfully.

"Candy!" his mother said chidingly.

"What? He has a nice dick," Candy told her mother. "You must think so too, since you've been staring at it since you walked into the room."

Matty rolled her eyes blushing. "I wasn't staring!"

"Yes you were, just like the rest us, mom, admit it."

"You didn't seem too shocked when I told you I was sleeping with my son," Sara asked Matty, "why is that?"

Matty smiled. "My sister-in-law, who's also my best friend, is carrying her son's baby. She took him to a place call 'Boys Sexual Training Camp' and came back pregnant," she explained. "Trust me, I know how common this mother-son thing is."

"If only YOUR mother was as open-minded as you are," Rachael said.

"My mother is like every other woman on the planet. She has her secrets," Matty said.

"The locked door!" Candy asked, looking at her mother.

"The locked door?" Sara asked curiously.

"In her basement. When I was Candy's age she left it unlocked one day. Wasn't I shocked," Matty said. "Since then she's kept it double-locked."

"So what's in there? Don't tell me she's a creepy serial killer or something?" Rachael said.

"Ha, no, but let's just say my mother has a kinky little secret I'm sure she'd like to be kept from all her self-righteous church friends," Matty said. "Making it her mission to expose someone else's transgressions makes her a hypocrite and I fucking hate hypocrites."

"So what can we do?" Sara asked, "about OUR situation."

"Call this PI and tell them that you DON'T have the ten thousand," Matty said. "Leave the rest to me."

Sara moved over and gave Matty a hug. "Thank you so much for helping us. I wish there way we could show our gratitude," she said.

Matty peered over at Sara's son, then glanced down at the still-hard cock tenting his shorts out. "Actually, there is, but you and I can discuss that after this is over."

Matty then glared at her daughter. "It's unfortunate that this is the way I had to meet your new boyfriend," she said. "You should bring him over tomorrow for dinner, so your father and I can get to know him better."

"Cool," Matty smiled. "Sounds good, right, Daniel?"

"Sure," Daniel muttered, glancing at his Mom. It was more than obvious she was jealous as hell.

Candy wasn't blind to the hostile looks she was getting from Daniel's mom. She felt like she

was being treated like a competitor, rather than a possible future daughter-in-law. After her mother left, Candy asked Sara if she could speak to her in private.

"I really love Daniel, but I know you guys have something special going on," the girl said.

"It's something I need to get over," Sara said. "All the sex we've been having was only meant to help him get release, until he got a girlfriend. Now he has one...so I should be happy for him."

"But you're not totally happy for him and I understand that. I've been to bed with him also, so I know what an AMAZING fuck he is."

"He is pretty amazing," Sara blushed.

"And I wouldn't want that kind of sex to end either, so..."

"So...what?" Sara asked.

"So I understand if you wanna keep letting him pound your ass off. I won't be jealous. In fact, I think it's kinda hot."

Sara giggled. "You do, huh?"

"Yeah, I mean, you're gorgeous. Daniel must love fucking you."

"You're beautiful also, Candy. Beautiful and sweet and obviously a good lay or I'm sure Daniel wouldn't have agreed to be your boyfriend."

"Thanks," she blushed. "So, I was thinking... Every guy's fantasy is to have TWO hot girls sucking his cock, so maybe we could team up together, give Daniel a blowjob he'll never forget."

Sara was a bit surprised by the girl's brazen suggestion.

"Well, um, if you're talking about doing this right now, it might have to be a triple blowjob," Sara said, "his sister-in-law Rachael is here and she's just as hot for his cock as we are."

"Oh my...a triple blowjob! He'll go nuts!"

Sara giggled. "Speaking of 'nuts,' don't forget to suck his balls. He loves that."

"Really? I didn't know that. You and I are definitely gonna have to sit down and talk later."

Ten minutes later, Daniel was laying in the center of his bed with three naked women kneeling around him. "Ohh daaamn!" he muttered, lifting his head and peering down at his Mom's pretty head as it bobbed up and down on his cock.

"Hhm-mn-mn-mn-mn!" Sara whimpered as she sucked, her big full mommy-lips wrapped half-way down the meat of her son's hardon.

Candy and Rachael had their mouths stuffed full also. Each one nursed on one of his big bloated balls, tugging them in opposite directions. "Mmnn!" their mouths mewled, their strong wet tongues battering the round surface of his cum-filled nuts..

A saliva-soaked testicle popped from Rachael's mouth and she rubbed her face against his soft nutsack lustfully. "Yess, such big fucking balls," she hissed.

His other nut slipped from Candy's lips and she lashed her sexy licker around on it. "With hot cum," lick, lick, "ready to squirt into our pussies," she said seductively.

His purple knob popped from Sara's lips like a cork and she fluttered her tongue all over its shiny bell-shaped surface. Candy took a long lick up his thick shaft, then joined the boy's mom and together they whipped their long lickers all over his glans.

"Ohh my God!" the boy sighed as his entire body tingled in pleasure.

"Mmm you like that honey?" Sara asked, between licks.

"Oh yeah!"

"You like the feel of our tongues on your big dick, Daniel?" Candy asked, then kissed the underside of his cockhead tenderly.

"Feels incredible."

Rachael was wagging her tongue all over his nut-sack. She kissed her way up his boner and joined the other women at the tip.

The boy looked down in wide-eyed wonder. The three tongues formed a shroud of pink slithering flesh over his knob. He sighed as he watched them roll and flutter and probe the tip of his prick.

Sara dug her tongue just under his knob and dug the tip of her licker against his sensitive frenulum. Her son squirmed in delight, arching his back. "Ohhhyes!" he sighed.

Rachael fit her lips around the shaft, so she looked like a dog with a bone. She lightly chewed at the thick meat of his boner. "Mmm, such a thick fucking cock," she panted.

Candy sucked on his peter-tip, her cute rounded lips dropping further and further down his shaft with each bob of her head. "Ohhh yeahh!" the boy sighed, feeling her tongue continue its assault around his tender pink hardon.

His pretty girlfriend gave his cock a dozen throat-gurling sucks before letting Sara take over.

"Mmmnn!" the hot mom moaned, spearing his erection through her cock-hungry mouth. She plunged his knob into her gullet, lowering her lips to his cock-base. "Hhnnnggff!" her throat gurgled, holding him there as long as she could.

Daniel gasped and writhed from the pleasure of having his hardon deep-throated.

"Oh my God, you're taking all of it!" Candy cheered, watching the mother gag on Daniel's cock.

She finally lifted her mouth from his prick, a mix of saliva and pre-cum dripping from her lips. Candy knew she didn't have the skill to take him as deep as Sara did, so she decided to try something different. The hot teen shoved his cock in her mouth as deep as it could go, then wrapped her fist around the base of his prick and beat it into her mouth.

"Ohhyess, I love it!" Daniel gasped, watching his girlfriend's lips and fist meet in the middle of his boner as she sucked and beat him off at the same time.

Meanwhile, Rachael had crawled up on her hands and knees, propping herself across his body, licking and biting at the boy's nipples, as her huge soft tits drug softly on his bare chest. "Mmm, you like that, don't you, Daniel? Having your big cock sucked by three horny women?" she asked.

"Yess!" he answered.

Sara and Candy continued to take turns sucking his dick like porn-stars. Their long dark hair waved around as their cock-sucking mouths plunged up and down his hardon.

Daniel put his hands on his Mom's head, curling his fingers in her thick, dark tresses, holding her face in position as she sucked and slurped greedily on his tasty prick. 'Ohhhshit," he muttered.

The knob of his prick throbbed on the roof of her mouth, and Sara's pussy tingled as she realized that he was about to spurt a huge load down her throat..

She tightened her lips around the pulsing cock-shaft, then began pumping her fist up and down his cock meat. Her cheeks puckered as her circled lips flew up and down his pole like a tight wet pussy. Even though she was sharing, she really wanted to show Candy a master cocksucker in action.

"Ahhh, Mom!" he cried out.

Thick, milky ball-juice started spraying out of Daniel's cock-tip in long, gooey gushers, splattering all around the interior of Sara's mouth, shooting past her tonsils.

Whimpering happily, the naked mother began sucking and swallowing at the same time, feeling the jizz flow from his twitching knob. She could have been greedy and swallowed his whole load herself, but decided to let Candy finish him off.

"Mmmnnn," his girlfriend hummed as she eagerly sunk the ring of her lips on him, jacking the spurting dick, trying to make more cum spurt out of the tip. She loved the feel of his hot spunk rushing into her belly.

After a few minutes she had milked him dry.

"Did we do ok, Daniel?" Candy asked.

"No," he sighed, "that was torture."

Sara slapped his arm playfully, licking the residual spunk from her lips. "Smart ass!" she said.

## Ch. 16 - Baking

Heather looked at herself mirror as she stood in the hotel bathroom. *"It's been a long time since I've been pregnant. Am I sure you wanna do this?"* she short-haired brunette asked herself.

She shook her naked tits back and forth, knowing once she got knocked-up they would go from huge to absolutely ginormous. *"I was always so fucking horny when I was pregnant,"* she thought, squeezing one of her nipples.

She knew that there was no way she could count on her husband to satisfy her pregnant sexual hunger, so It was gratifying to know that her son Nick would be there to pound her cunt multiple times a day when she needed it.

Heather had a feeling her egg had been released that morning. She always got a funny itch in her uterus when her ovulation started. If this were truly the case, there was no better day of the month for Nick to get her pregnant than today.

*"We're making that baby today,"* Heather thought with selfish determination. *"Nick won't even have a chance to fuck Tanya. He won't need to. I'll be pregnant by tomorrow morning."*

Nick was sprawled on the big bed in the center of the sumptuous hotel room. He too was naked and his cock was fully erect, pointing up towards his belly button. His boner flexed at the site of his mother emerging from the bathroom.

*"Hot damn she looks amazing naked!"* he lustfully thought, watching her fat tits bobble with every step.

Heather gave him a little smile as she rounded the bed. She knew he must be absolutely thrilled to be finally cramming his cock in her cunt.

Nick's eyes zero's in on the V of her shaved pubis. Her outer lips were smooth and puffy, separated by the dark groove of her cunt-slit. Nick licked his lips, knowing that very soon he'd be splitting that juicy twat with his big love-hammer.

"I still don't know how much of this is really about you helping that couple out, or fucking my pussy, which I know you've been wanting to do for a long time," Heather said, sitting down on the edge of the bed.

"Can't it be about both?" he responded, which brought a big smile to his mother's face.

"So, I don't know how much you know about baby-making, but we need deep penetration, which brings the sperm closer to the cervix and my egg from the moment of ejaculation."

"Sounds like torture," Nick joked.

Heather playfully slapped him on the thigh. "So here's the plan. I wanna start off on top of you," she said. "It's been a long time since I've had a cock that size inside my pussy. I'll need some time to adjust to it, at my pace."

"Ok."

"Once I'm feeling comfortable with your big cock inside me, then you can roll me onto my back and nail me to the mattress, got it? she said.

"Got it."

"There are two positions that maximize my chances of getting pregnant, you on top and you behind me fucking me doggy style. We need to make sure you're in those positions when you cum," Heather explained.

"Understood," the boy responded. His mom's words were making him more and more anxious to get started.

"But before we do anything, I need to call you father. He expected us home awhile ago," Heather said.

"I thought dad was hanging out at the bar with his buddies tonight?"

"He is, but we'll still need to explain why we're not home, especially since he'll probably be back before we are," Heather said as she climbed up onto the mattress beside Nick.

The mother was on her knees, with her ass resting back on her heels, while she spoke to her husband. "Hey, honey....yeah, the couple closed on the house. It's a done deal," she said into her phone, then reached down and began to gently stroke her son's cock.

*"Oh my God, Daniel's cock is sooo hard!"* she thought, completely ignoring what her husband was saying to her.

"What? Yeah, I'm here," she said, "Sorry, I got distracted."

Nick smiled with pride, knowing it was his big meaty dick that was distracting her. He gazed at her huge heaving knockers, then brazenly reached up and sunk his fingers into their dough-like flesh. His mom looked down with a flirty smile. "So this couple I sold the house to...they need help with something, so Nick and I won't be home until later."

Mother and Son gazed at one another anxiously, keeping their hands busy as Nick's father inquired about what they were helping with.

"Baking," Heather answered. "You know how good I am at baking and there's a little something they needed help making."

She suddenly smiled at her boy, her hand still squeezing up and down his boner. "Yes, Nick's helping too. He's helping me create the batter. We'll mix it all up and it'll be in the oven baking and growing in no time," Heather said with a wink.

Nick felt wicked squeezing his Mom's soft boobs while she spoke to his father.

After saying goodbye and hanging up, both her and Nick burst out laughing. "Well I wasn't lying," she pointed out.

"We better get started then. We have a lot of BAKING to do."

Nick watched his mother throw her leg over him, straddling his midsection. She still had ahold of his cock and positioned his flaring knob at her vulva. "Ready to squirt that batter into me and put a sweet little bun in Mommy's oven?" she said in a sexy tone.

"Fuck yes."

She lowered her crotch and Nick sighed as he felt his rock-hard boner sink inside her hot slippery vagina. "*I'm inside her pussy...finally!*" he thought.

"Ohhh my God, you're so big," Heather moaned. "Remind me again how I've been fitting this thing in my ass."

"Very nicely, that's how," Nick answered.

Inch by meaty inch, the boy's prick sunk all the way to the back of her smouldering cunt and kissed the gates to her womb. He looked down to see their crotches fused together, Heather puffy mons spread out around his cock-base.

The sexy mother closed her eyes and began gently swiveling her hips, stirring his boner inside her in full penetration. Nick put his hands behind his head and watched as his mother got used to the size of his big cock inside her. He simply loved watching her enormous Mommy-melons wobble around on her chest, her erect nipples protruding from her wide, puffy areola.

"Ohh Jesus, that feels sooo good!" she whimpered, grinding his knob against the back wall of her pussy. It's a feeling she hadn't experienced since her college days.

"Feels incredible to me too," Nick sighed.

Heather suddenly dropped down on top of him, crushing her tits on his chest and kissing him passionately. At the same time, the thick rounded half-moons of her ass began bobbing up and

down, slipping her boy's prick through the horny grip of her cunt-tube.

"Yess! Fuck meee!" Heather cried out between kisses.

Nick happily obliged, pumping his hips from the mattress and spearing his cock through her clasping pussy with authority. "Ohhh woow!" the boy moaned in delight, feeling his tender dong slip along the hot ribbed lining her juce-slicked cunt.

Their overheated crotches smacked together obscenely.

"SLAP! SLAP! SLAP! SLAP! SLAP! SLAP! SLAP! SLAP!"

Heather lifted herself slightly off her boy, so her big jugs swung to the rhythm of their fucking, right over Nick's wide eyes.

"Ohh shit, that's sexy!" he panted, watching the meaty orbs move around crazily.

"Fuck me hard, Nicky!" Heather said, pounding her cunt on him with greater intensity. "Gimme that fucking baby!"

The teen pumped his cock faster, trying to keep pace with her. Fuck-oil oozed from his Mom's aroused pussy-hole, helping to create a wet smacking sound each time their crotches beat together.

"FLAP! FLAP! FLAP! FLAP! FLAP! FLAP! FLAP! FLAP!"

As he fucked, Nick pressed his face between his Mom's jiggling jugs, smothering his face in all that soft squishy tit-meat.

"Roll me over!" Heather shouted.

The teen rolled his Mom on to her back, where he knew he could fuck as hard as he wanted. He began to hump his ass violently between Heather's spread thighs. They both gasped in unison as Nick buried his dick so deeply up her pussy that his juicy knob stretched her uteri.

The busty beauty was hit out of nowhere with a toe curling orgasm. "Uuuunnhhggyesss!" she screamed, squeezing her strong vaginal muscles around her son's driving cock.

Nick dropped his head onto her spongy jug and sucked the engorged nipple into his mouth, nursing on her breast as he savagely fucked her cunt.

"Eeeeghh!!" Heather shrieked, bucking and humping off the bed like an animal in heat, as her lush body trembled in orgasm. Her creamy thighs were scissored around Nick's back, her tiny bare feet with their sexy ruby-red toenails clenching in ecstasy as a hot cum shot through her naked body.

"Mmnnnggff," the teen whimpered, battering her big rubbery nipple with his tongue while feeling

her cunt squirt hot girl-cum around his humping boner. *"Ohh fuck, that feels so good,"* he thought, feeling his cock throb. *"I can't cum yet though. This is too fucking great to cum so soon!"*

He lifted his head from her stiff nipple and looked at her pretty face. Her eyes were clenched closed and her expression was masked with an intense pleasure-grimace.

The boy started fucking her much harder, his swollen prick pounded brutally into her tightly-sucking cunt-slit. His balls SLAPPED against the crack of her ass with every thrust. He lowered his head back down and pressed his face beneath her chin, then reached under, cupping her meaty ass while he fucked.

"Yess, pound that fucking baby into meee!" Heather cried out.

Nick wasn't satisfied with just fucking his mom. He was determined to give her the best fuck she'd ever had. His jutting erection thundered through her birthing tube, crushing against the head of her cervix with every powerful thrust. Her cum had formed a creamy, slippery froth, lubricating the blue-veined cylinder as it plunged along the spongy ribbed lining of her vagina.

"Cumming again! Ahhhh, God, I'm cumming!" Heather cried out, flinging her arms around his shoulders and wantonly bucked her hips, attempting to match his frantic thrusts.

*"Ohhh my fucking God!"* Nick excitedly thought, so excited by the feel of his mother's soft clinging body that he could hardly stand it.

His mom grunted and whimpered, writhing and humping beneath him. Her cunt closed around his prick like a velvet vice, but he continued fucking...continued punching it through, despite the tight cuntal resistance. This, however, meant more pleasure on his glans and he knew there was no way he could keep from cumming at this point.

"Fuck Mom, I'm gonna cum!" he announced, not slowing his thrusts one bit.

"Yesss!" she gasped, still in the middle of a mind-blowing orgasm herself. "Fuck me deep!!"

Her son pounded his angry knob against head of her cervix as the potent white cum squirted out, gushing furiously into Heather's pussy. "Ahh!... Ahhhh!!" the boy groaned, his body shaking right along with his mother's as they were both met with a powerful climax.

For the next five minutes not a word was spoken between them as their twined bodies rocked and jerked and trembled in sexual pleasure.

Finally, Nick lifted his head and looked down into her eyes. "Wow, that was the best time baking I've ever had," he sighed, making his mom giggle.

"Me too," she admitted. "Hopefully we're doing it at just the right time to get a baby brewing in there."

"I can't wait until you're big and pregnant. That's gonna be so fucking hot."

"Well there's only one problem with me being pregnant," Heather said.

"What's that?"

"I get super-horny."

"THAT'S a problem??" Nick joked..

"I mean ridiculously horny. Like, I'm gonna need you to fuck me five times a day horny," she confessed.

Nick's heart skipped a beat and Heather felt his cock flex back to life in her pussy. "Damn, Mom, that IS horny."

She reached up, combed her nails through his hair and smiled warmly. "You gonna be able to keep your horny pregnant mother satisfied?" she asked, tightening her cunt tube around his cock.

"Fuck yes."

"I'm not giving up my anal," she said. "On top of my five pussy-poundings, I still want my ass fucked twice a day."

Nick swallowed hard. He could hardly believe his ears. "So we're gonna go at it seven times a day?"

Heather gazed in his eyes, gripping his meaty manhood with her skilled cunt-muscles. "Is that gonna be a problem."

"No, no...no way!"

"And just because I'm big and pregnant doesn't mean you have to go easy on me," she said. "I wanna be fucked hard, Nick, straight through my pregnancy."

Her son just nodded anxiously.

"You won't have time for any other girls," Heather giggled. "You'll be too busy giving ME that big yummy cock."

"That's ok," Nick muttered. "I'm perfectly good with that."

He was giving her a blank stare of disbelief. "Are you ok?" she asked.

"Yeah I just...never expected you to want all that."

"Well, it's kind of like the responsibility that comes with knocking a girl up," Heather explained.

"Our hormones go crazy and it's the daddy's job to satisfy our cunts and asses while we're pregnant."

Nick smiled. "Trust me, I'm not complaining one bit."

"Good. Ready for round two?" she asked sweetly.

"Definitely."

Round two found Heather on her hands and knees with her son mounting her haunches and fucking her doggy-style. Nick's crotch beat against her big fleshy ass as she thrust it back.

"SLAP! SLAP! SLAP! SLAP! SLAP! SLAP! SLAP!"

"Yess! Pound my pussy from behind!" the mother cried out.

Nick's tongue hung from his mouth as he watched the fatty flesh of her buttocks ripple from every thrust. He was used to watching his cock pound through her asshole, but not today. This time his hard peter was slicing through her hot pussy, that wonderful "other hole" that he's gotten to look at for months, but not penetrate.

"Ohh, feels good!" he panted, pumping his hips with the same steady tempo that his mom was throwing her pussy back at.

Heather gazed back at him lustfully. "You like stuffing my cunt this way?"

"Yess."

"Bending me over like your little slut and SLAMMING that big cock into me?"

Nick felt his knob tingle. "Damn, Mom, you keep talking that way and I won't last long," he sighed.

Heather giggled. "Ohh, am I making my baby boy's balls tingle?" she teased.

"As a matter of fact, yes."

"Does it excite you knowing you're taking your father's pussy?" she asked. "Fucking it harder and deeper than he ever could and pumping a baby into his wife's belly."

"Ohhh shit," Nick muttered, pausing his thrust as he felt on the verge of popping.

Heather giggled and continued to throw her ass back, spearing his boner through her fuck-tube.

"Don't you stop! You grab my hips and keep feeding me that cock!" she said sternly.

Nick did as he was told and fell back in rhythm with her.

"Baby's don't get made when you stop," she said, still looking back. "Babies get made from fucking hard and blasting hot cum nice and deep."

"Ohh shit," Nick whimpered. Her hot words were driving him wild.

Heather tossed her cunt back even harder, tightening her cuntal walls around his hard muscle. "Come on, Nicky! Show Mom you have what it takes to make her pussy surrender to you. Surrender to your big hard cock!" she said.

"Ohhh!"

"Make it yours!" Heather panted. "Make my juicy mommy-pussy crave your hot young dick!"

"Ohh shit, I'm cumming mom!"

"I'm almost there too!" she gasped. "Pound me hard Nicky!!"

The boy fucked with everything he had, watching his Mom's enormous milkers swing heavily from her chest to the rhythm of their frantic humping.

"Yesss! Cuummiinnggg!!" Heather shrieked.

Nick was right behind her and grunted in exquisite pleasure as he pumped his seed deep in her spasming pussy.

They humped through their mutual orgasms for several minutes before collapsing forward, so that Nick was laying on her back. After catching their breath, Heather lifted her head. "Phew, that was incredible," she sighed.

"Sure was."

"Feels like you're still hard," she said, giving his dick a cuntal squeeze.

"I am. Why, did you want round three?" he asked.

"Yes, but we might have to give the baby-making a rest for awhile."

"What do you mean?"

She smile lustfully. "Remember how I told you I need my anal sex?" she asked.

"Yeah."

"Well..." she said, wagging her thick buttocks against him, "I NEED my anal sex."

Heather's husband Steve was chatting it up with a few friends at the local bar, when his buddy Tom walked in. "Hey Steve, trouble in paradise tonight?"

"What do you mean?"

"You and the wife fighting?"

Steve chuckled, acting a tad confused. "Not that I'm aware of. What makes you say that?"

"Oh, well Carla works over at the Hilton off of Route four. She said she saw your wife and son check into a room...thought maybe you guys were having it out and they left for the night," Tom explained.

"No, everything's fine," Tom muttered. "Carla must have been confused. Heather just closed the deal on a house, she's helping the clients do some baking."

Steve's other buddy chimed in. "Hmm, maybe she's gotta another gig...is helping another kinda client, if you know what I mean?"

Tom and Paul laughed, but Tom didn't find it amusing.

"No, Carla was pretty sure it was them checking in," Tom said. "Maybe her and your son are members of the mysterious moms club?" he joked.

"Moms club?" Steve asked.

"Oh yeah, the mom's "assturbation" club," Paul said.

"What the hell are you guys talking about?"

Paul continued to explain. "You never heard the rumor going around town about mothers using their asses to get their sons off?"

"Their asses?"

"Yes, their asses, you know anal sex," Tom said. "Apparently some moms don't want their sons spanking the monkey, so they offer up their asses for some booty-humpin'."

"No, that's ridiculous," Steve said.

"That's what my brother-in-law thought too, until he walked in and saw his son's dick buried in his wife's behind," Paul said. "Talk about awkward."

"Look guys, even if there is such a club, I'm sure that none of our wives are members," Steve tried assuring them.

"That still doesn't answer the question of what your wife and son are doing at the Hilton Hotel," Tom said, taking a swig of his beer.

Steve dialed his wife and put it on speaker phone. "We'll ask her, how's that."

The phone rang, then went to voicemail. "Hi, this is Heather, leave a message," Steve's wife's sweet voice said.

Tom and Paul looked at each other and smiled. "She must be baking her heart out," Paul joked, making the two of them burst out laughing.

Steve threw some cash on the bar for his beer, then walked off. "You know what, fuck you guys," he said, heading for the door.

Once in the car, he decided to make a quick stop at the Hilton Hotel before going home. *"If it is Heather and Nick, then Heather's car should be in the parking lot."* he thought. *"I won't find it there and I'll know those guys are full of shit."*

## Ch. 17 - Sweet Revenge

"CLICK! CLICK! CLICK!" Sam's heels struck the cement with urgency as she marched up Margaret's walkway. Her plan to blackmail Sara out of ten-thousand dollars had just been foiled, so she was anxious to pass the recording on to the one who had hired her.

*"This bitch better have my money!"* she thought as she knocked loudly on the door.

Margaret answered with a stack of cash in her hand. "Here you go!" she said as they made the exchange. "Are you sure this recording has the proof I need?"

"There's enough there to satisfy you." Sam said, flipping through her stack of hundred-dollar bills to make sure it was all there. "I'd like to say it's been a pleasure doing business with you, but it hasn't," the PI scowled, turning to walk away.

Margaret looked at the tape with a sinister smile. *"Finally, I can expose that perverted mother and son from next door!"* she thought.

"Not so fast, mother!"

Margaret looked up to see a group moving up her walkway, led by her daughter, Matty. Sam was able to step aside and avoid the the pregnant mother, but then found herself directly in the path of Rachel. With a vengeful glare, Rachel push the PI aside, sending Sam stumbling back and landing flat on her ass on the lawn. The sprinklers were going, spraying her and the stack of money as it scattered everywhere.

"Shit!" Sam shouted as she scrambled to collect her bills, getting soaked in the process.

"Matty, what are you doing?" Margaret asked her daughter as she watched her and the other women step up the walkway.

"I want that recording. Now!"

"This tape contains proof that the degenerate mother and son behind you are engaging in sick illegal activity."

Matty stopped in front of her Mom, glaring at her. "Mother, you're not a heroic crime-fighter, now GIVE ME the fucking tape!"

Margaret tucked it behind her back, leering spitefully at Sara and her son. "No!" she spouted.

"Grandma please! They're not harming anyone," Candy pleaded, "can we please just have the tape?"

Margaret glared at her Granddaughter, then looked back at Matty. "Are you aware that your

daughter is dating this...perverted...mommy-fucker? It's disgusting!"

Matty ignored her stupid question. "You have five seconds to give me that tape before I turn your miserable little existence upside down."

Margaret let out an obnoxious giggle. "And how exactly do plan on doing that?"

"By exposing your own dirty little secret."

A sudden look of worry fell across Margaret's face. "What secret?"

"The door in the basement, Grandma," Candy said. "We know you're hiding something in there."

"And one of us knows WHAT you're hiding in there," Matty added. "Give me the tape or I swear to God I'll march down to that basement, break that fucking door down and share all the pictures I take with your self-righteous church friends."

"You will do no such thing!"

Matty fed her mother an evil glare. "Try me!"

Margaret's got a defeated scowl, realizing her daughter meant business. She reluctantly handed over the tape. "Fine, but it doesn't matter!" she said glaring at Sara, "you're all heathens in God's eyes! Fucking degenerates!"

Matty smiled and handed the tape to Sara.

Sara let out a sigh of relief. "*Oh thank God, this nightmare is FINALLY over!*" she thought. She had been desperate enough to form a plan to break into the PI's house and steal the recorder in the middle of the night, but was glad she didn't have to resort to that.

"Speaking of degenerate," Matty said, " just so everyone knows, my mother has a thing for animals."

There was a collective gasp.

"A thing?" Candy asked.

"Oh yes, honey, Grandma has a whole room downstairs full of zoo porn and quite the impressive collection of animal dildos, right mother?"

Sara and Rachel giggled while Candy's mouth fell open. "Oh my God," she muttered, then looked down at the French Poodle at Margaret's feet. "Poor Harvey!"

Red with embarrassment, Margaret let out a HUFF, then slammed the door.

Soaking wet, Sam had finally collected all her cash and stepped back onto the sidewalk. This time Sara gave her a shove as she passed by. "Out of my way, bitch!"

The PI stumbled back on her ass once again. Money scattered everywhere. "Fuck!" she screamed, hitting the lawn with her fists.

Later that night, a set of headlights cut through the darkness of a secluded parking lot. The vehicle pulled up next to Daniel, who was there waiting. Misses David, the English teacher he'd fucked, rolled down her window. "Hi Daniel. I figured you'd be calling me again sometime. I just didn't think it would be this soon."

"Can I get in?" Daniel asked.

"Of course," she answered, shutting off the engine.

The teen got in and closed the door. She leaned over and began rubbing his cock through his pants. Her shirt was half-unbuttoned, showing off her impressive cleavage. "Daniel, I want you to know that I'm sorry about how things turned out, with your mom and that recorder that I gave the Private Investigator. She threatened to show those pictures to my work AND my husband and I just had to look out for myself."

"Ok," the boy said, nodding his head.

"But if and when your mom goes to prison, I'd be happy to take care of your needs anytime you want me to," she said, squeezing his knob.

"So you'd fuck me the same way you did in the car that night?"

"Yes, even better! We could get REALLY nasty...starting right now if you want" she said, kissing his lips sensually. "I need to be fucked sooo bad!"

"Well, sorry, Misses Davis, but I can't fuck right now."

"What do you mean? Why not?" she asked.

"Well, I've been working on a recording, so now I have to take it over to Principal Higgin's house, so he can fire you tomorrow," the teen said, then opened the door.

"You little shit! You recorded me?!"

Daniel got out and Lindsey peered up and saw Sara standing there with a vengeful smile. "Looks like having your life destroyed WILL be on your agenda this week, bitch!" Sara said.

Mother and son began to walk off hand in hand.

"Wait, no please...we can work something out!" Lindsey pleaded.

The two ignored her and kept walking.

A half-hour later, after dropping the recording off at the Principal's house, Sara got on the interstate and drove them out of town. "Well, looks like I'll have a new English teacher tomorrow," Daniel said.

Sara giggled. "I would say it's highly likely."

"So are you gonna tell me where we're going?" Daniel asked, looking back at an overnight bag his mom had packed sitting in the back seat..

She peered over at him playfully. "Nope!"

"Not even a hint?"

"Not even a hint!" she said with a wink.

A short time later they were pulling up to a fancy resort. "Stay in the car. I'll text you when you can come in," Sara said, then grabbed the overnight bag and left.

Daniel sat there for nearly twenty minutes before getting a text from his mother. "Come in. Room 301 , " it said.

Daniel walked through the fancy lobby and took the elevator up to the room. He tapped on the door, but no one answered. Instead, he got another text from his mother. "Put the blindfold on," it read.

He saw a blindfold hanging from the door handle, so he just slipped it on. Then he heard the room open and someone, who he assumed was his mother, took his hand and led him inside.

He could hear the faint sound of whispering from multiple women, but couldn't tell what they were saying or obviously who they were. There was also the soft beat of music in the background. He felt the hand release his and heard his mother's soft voice. "Take off your clothes, honey."

Daniel slowly removed all his clothes. Just the thought of what might be going on excited him greatly, making him rock-hard.

He felt his Mom nudge his chest softly with her hand. "Sit down. Straight back," she said.

The boy sat back onto a comfortable chair with a high back and no arms. He felt someone cuff one of his wrists and bring both his arms behind the seat-back and cuff them together. "Am I under arrest?" he joked.

The amount of giggles he heard astounded him. There had to be nearly a half-dozen women in the room with him. His mother reclined the seat back slightly. "Yes you are...and you're gonna be locked in the cell with us all night."

Daniel sensed that there were bodies closing in around him. He wanted so badly to see who they were. He suddenly felt a gang of lips kissing his body sensually, while running their long nails all over him.

"Ohhh wow!" the boy sighed, feeling and listening to the women's lips smack tenderly on his chest, neck, face and thighs. The feel of their nails running across his flesh, especially around the base of his cock, made his body tremble with excitement.

He began to feel their tongues flickering all over him, licking his nipples, leaving little wet trails down his chest. He felt his dick flex, protruding stiffly from his loins as the shower of affection went on and on for several minutes.

"If you guess who's French kissing you, you'll get to fuck her asshole for two minutes," his mother said softly.

"Ohh man! Um...ok," he muttered.

"Maybe we should show him who's here first and what we're wearing for him," one voice suggested. Daniel recognized it as Candy's mother Matty.

"Good idea. Then we'll blindfold him again before the next kiss," Sara added.

Daniel felt his Mom remove the blindfold, then she stood upright. The site looming above him nearly took his breath away. Standing around him were six of the biggest titted women he knew and all their jugs were naked, jutting out above him. *"Holy fucking tits!"* the boy's mind exclaimed as he took in the erotic site.

Peeking down over their bobbling boobies were the women who owned them...Sara, Rachel, Candy, Matty and completely unexpected, his Aunt Theresa and his Grandma Liz.

"Surprise, Sugar!" his Grandma said, feeding him a big beautiful smile. She was like an older version of his mom and had the most mammoth tits of the bunch. Daniel always dreamed he'd see them and here they were in all their naked glory. Liz's areolas alone were probably large enough to mask his entire face and the rubbery nipples that puffed out the centers were the fattest he'd ever seen.

"Hi Grandma, hi Aunt Theresa," the boy blushed.

His beautiful short-haired Aunt Theresa had the smallest tits in the group, but was probably still a double-d cup. What she lacked in tits, she made up for in ass. From the time he was young he marveled at her big rounded ass and the thought of possibly getting to fuck her asshole sent chills through his naked body.

It was hard to peel his eyes away from such a hot middle-aged woman, but with Candy's mom Matty standing there it was impossible not to. Not only was she gorgeous, like her daughter, but resting atop her eight month pregnant baby-ball were enormous milk-filled tits that rivaled

the size of his Grandmother's.

"Jesus, you guys look beautiful," he confessed.

"So do you," Matty muttered, giving him a dreamy-eyed gaze. It was the same look her daughter would give him and the boy knew that before the night was through he'd be fucking the shit out of her.

"Ok, you had your look, now here comes the blindfold," Sara said, placing it back on him.

Next, he felt a soft set of lips smother his own in an open oval. A long tongue flailed through his mouth, dancing with Daniel's licker for a full minute. When the kiss broke, he took a second to consider his answer. *"That was a pretty amazing kiss, but it didn't seem familiar."* he thought.

He took a stab in the dark. "Was it Matty?" he asked.

"Ohhhh!" Came the collective moan of disappointment.

"Not Matty. Try the next one," Sara said.

Another set of lips met his and they kissed passionately. He was pretty sure he knew who this one was. "Candy!" he said.

"Yaaay! Woo!" Came the cheers of the women, announcing that he had clearly guessed correctly.

The blindfold came off and his girlfriend gave him a smile. "You better know your own girlfriend's kiss," she said teasingly.

The boy looked down and watched as Rachel squirted warm lube onto his cock. He looked his busty sister-in-law in the eyes and she gave him a flirty wink. All the Moms it seemed wanted a hand in coating the length of his boner in slippery lube, stroking their pretty hands up and down his meaty erection, teasing his glans.

"Would you look at that big juicy head!" his Grandmother said, as all the women stared at his cock lustfully.

"I've heard of knobs that are the size of a plumb," Theresa said, "but I've never actually seen one until now."

"Wait until you feel it up your ass," Sara said with a mischievous grin.

"Yeah, speaking of that," Candy said, lowering her naked ass-globes onto her boyfriend's cock.

"Ahhh!" Daniel sighed as he felt his girlfriend's asshole slip over his knob and sink around his hot boner as she sat on his lap.

"Come on, baby girl, pump your ass on that cock!" Matty said to her daughter encouragingly.

The boy panted heavily, watching his boner appear and disappear between her meaty cheeks over and over.

"Ohhh fuck yesss!" Candy sighed, bouncing her thick ass on his cock.

Soon his prick popped from Candy's asshole and his mother was covering his eyes again. A set of soft lips fused against his. This woman had a long thick tongue and it was extremely aggressive, lashing wildly through the boy's mouth. When their kiss broke, one name stood out in his mind the most. "Aunt Theresa," he muttered.

"Yaaaay!" the women all cheered and his Mom removed the blindfold.

Theresa smiled at him as she changed places with Candy. When she turned and Daniel saw that big plump naked ass for the first time, his tongue nearly hung out. She spread her thick cheeks apart as she lowered them toward that throbbing dong. Theresa grasped his erection and fit his fat knob again her crinkled butt-ring.

"Ohhman," the teen sighed, so excited he could hardly stand it.

Grandma Liz gazed down at him and giggled, stroking his chest with her nails. "You're a lucky boy. Many a man has drooled over THAT ass," she said.

He couldn't help but gawk at the smooth rounded undersides of Liz's tit-melons. There was no denying the fact that her cleavage could easily smother his entire head. The feel of his cock squeezing into Theresa's ass-tube, snapped him from his tittie-trance.

"Ohhyess! God that cock feels good!" his Aunt said, pushing his fat knob into her rectum.

"Ohhhh!" the boy sighed, feeling her smothering ass-grip mould around his meat.

She pumped her rounded rump up and down, spearing his cock in deeper and deeper on every downward plunge. Finally, her ass-flesh beat against his cock-base, making her fatty buttocks ripple with every SMACK.

"Pump your hips, baby!" Sara said, standing beside him. "Fuck your cock deep into her ass!"

The boy wasn't about to object. He thrust his hips from the chair, punching his cock through the grip of his Aunt Theresa's ass. "Ohh yess!" he sighed, his eyes set on her jiggling buns..

Daniel's boner flexed stiffly as it plunged through the rubbery grip of Theresa's bowels. Her strong rectal muscles tightened around the boy's tender hardon, squeezing and quivering around his hard cock-meat. She'd been with a lot of guys, but this was easily the biggest dick she'd ever had shoved in her ass.

"Oh my God, it's so fucking hard!" she cried out, pounding her big ass down against him as

hard as she could.

"Blindfold time," Sara finally announced.

Daniel fought to catch his breath as he watched his Aunt lift her fat ass off his cock. He loved to watch his knob pop out and their juicy buttholes clench closed. It reminded him of how much he was stretching their tight holes with his big cock.

His eyes were shrouded in darkness, followed a half a minute later by someone's luscious lips mashing up against his for a tender kiss. Their tongues dueled frenziedly. When the woman moaned in his mouth it was a dead giveaway. "*Matty!*" he excitedly thought, eager to shove his cock inside his girlfriend's mother's ass.

Of course he was correct, but Matty decided to do things a little differently. "I hope that chair can hold both of us, handsome," she said, climbing on top of him.

It was the first time he'd had a pregnant girl mount him and it was an absolute feast for the eyes. Matty's milk-filled knockers were obscenely large and wobbled around like they had a mind of their own. She shoved his cock up her ass and crushed her big baby-orb against his bare midsection.

"Ohh my God, that feels amazing!" she cried out while pumping her ass up and down.

Daniel was delighted by how every ass he fucked his cock into felt a little different. Some were tighter than others and some women had strong shit-muscles creating a snug, tight-gripping sheath for him hump his cock through. Matty's ass-tube applied just the right amount of pressure to make the boy's cum-leaking knob tingle exquisitely.

"Ohhh!" he moaned, mesmerized by the way her swollen mammaries jostled around on his upper chest.

Two minutes went much too quickly. Grandma Liz was so fucking horny she decided to skip the preliminaries. "If I have to wait two more seconds to get that beautiful prick inside my ass I'll go crazy!"

"Go get him, mom!" Sara said encouragingly.

"Why don't we sit him up," Liz suggested.

Daniel was tilted upright, his hand still bound behind the chair. Liz climbed on top of the teen, straddling him and slipping her ass onto his cock. She tightened her legs around his young frame and humped rhythmically up and down. With her head slightly above his own, she was able to pull his face between her mountainous tits as she fucked him.

"Mmmnnff" the boy whimpered, his face wedged between her sloshing jugs. He kissed and licked his way through her canyon of cleavage, savoring the squishy feel of her enormous

boobs on either side of his face.

"OhhhmyGod!!" Liz's voice cried out delightfully, bouncing her meaty ass on her Grandson's cock, making their flesh SMACK together shamelessly.

The chair beneath them creaked as their humping became more and more frantic. Daniel's cock tingled on the verge of cumming. It wasn't that the feel of her ass on his cock was any better than the previous women, it was just that having his head sandwiched between her massive jugs was taking him to another level of arousal.

"Mmmnnngff!" the teen moaned, licking and sucking the inside of her tit. He could feel the torrent of jizz rushing up his fuck-tube.

"Oohhfff! Oohhhfff!" he grunted as big gooey gobs of spunk erupted from his rectum-smothered knob, filling Liz's ass with cum. She went well beyond her two minutes, squeezing and pulling on his cock with her ass, making it as pleasurable as possible.

"Greedy, mother!" Sara teased.

"I'm sorry I just couldn't help myself. It felt too damn good to stop," she said. "That's the most amazing piece of manhood I've EVER had inside me."

The other women giggled, each one able to relate. They knew before the night was done, the teen would pound their holes better than their husbands ever could and give them toe-curling climaxes that they'd never forget.

## Ch. 18 - Group Effort

It didn't take Steve long to find his wife's car at the Hilton Hotel. His stomach sunk, but he knew there must be some innocent explanation. "*Maybe she's just meeting with some clients here,*" he told himself.

He tried to call her phone, but got no answer. Since she had Nick with her, he tried his son's phone as well, but with the same results. This only raised more suspicion. He parked his car, then went into the hotel.

"Hi, I'm uh, looking for my wife. I was suppose to meet her here, but she didn't tell me what room she was in," he said to the front desk clerk..

"No problem, sir. Would the room be in her name or yours?" she asked..

"Probably hers...um, Heather McClaine."

The clerk tapped the name into the computer. "Yes, here we are...room six-thirteen. Would you like me to dial the room?"

"No, that's fine, I'll just go up. She's expecting me. Thank you."

Steve got in the elevator and went up to the sixth floor. His mind was conflicted. If he bothered his wife during a client meeting, he'd look like a suspicious fool. On the other hand, if she were cheating on him, he would feel completely justified in his actions.

It didn't take him long to discover room six-thirteen. On the door handle was the "do not disturb" sign. *"That's NOT good,"* he thought, knowing it was usually an indication of someone sleeping or engaging in an activity like sex, where they didn't wanna be bothered.

He put his ear to the door suspiciously. The voice he heard inside was unmistakably his wife's. "Yess, fuck mee! Ohh my God, yess, baby!!"

Steve's body went numb. His wife was obviously getting fucked in there and that was bad enough, but were the guys at the bar right? *"Was she fucking Nick?"* Steve deliriously wondered.

The answer to his question was a definite yes! After a couple rounds of vaginal "baby-making," Nick was fucking his mother up the ass again. They both lay on their sides on the bed, with one of Heather's legs thrown high in the air. Her head was turned, so they could make-out passionately, while the boy's hard cock slid fluidly through her asshole.

"Ohhh, yess! I love your cock!" she whimpered between kisses.

Steve was about to knock, when he saw a housekeeper suddenly come out of the next room over. Now, he had a better idea that would catch his wife by complete surprise.

"Excuse me. I locked my key in my room like a dummy. I was wondering if you could use yours to let me in? Steve asked her.

Without hesitation, the housekeeper stepped over and used her key to unlock the door. "Thank you," Steve said, then snuck inside the room.

He shouldn't have been shocked at this point, but he was. Maybe it was actually seeing them in the act that made it sickeningly real. His wife and son were fucking on their sides, but he couldn't see their genitals from this vantage point, so he didn't realize that his son's cock was actually up his wife's ass..

What was even harder to watch was the way they kissed, like a horny young couple. Suddenly, Heather's eyes widened in horror and she quickly sat up and covered their bodies with the sheet. "What the fuck?!! she exclaimed, looking at her husband.

"You took the words right out of my mouth," Steve said.

Daniel stared at his father, like a deer into headlights.

"Steven, what the fuck are you doing here?" Heather asked, her heart racing nervously.

"I think the better question is...what are YOU doing here? Never mind, don't answer that. It's pretty obvious."

"No, you don't understand. This isn't what it looks like at all," she said.

"Oh really, how so? Because what it looks like is the two of you having sex in a hotel room.. With your son, Heather."

"First of all, you need to calm down and listen."

"Calm down and listen?! Are you serious?"

"Nick and I WERE having sex, yes, but there's a REALLY good reason we were doing it, so if you would just sit down and listen, I'll explain," she said.

Even though he wanted to continue to rant and rave, her husband let out a frustrated sigh, then sat in the chair across from them. "I can't wait to here your reasoning for this," he muttered.

"Before you say anything else, just hear me out fully. The couple I just sold the house to have been trying to have a baby, but they found out his sperm count was too low, so Nick and I agreed to help them out."

"Help them out?" Steve asked, not catching on.

"Yes, help them out, by making a baby for them."

Steve suddenly burst out laughing. "That's the most ridiculous thing I've ever heard."

Daniel bravely chimed in. "It's the truth, dad. They really want a kid and...well, Mom was gonna ask you to do it with her, but we both know you've been super-busy at work, so she decided not to bother you with it."

"Oh, how gracious of her. So the two of you decided to just take on this little venture behind my back?" he asked, then glared at Heather, "to cheat on me?"

"It's not cheating," Heather said back.

"Not cheating?! Are you serious?!"

"Were you not listening to a word we said? We're doing this to help a young couple out. We're showing some compassion. Why don't you try to as well," Heather said.

"I have compassion, but I just caught you two in bed together and for all I know you could just be justifying your actions by creating some crazy story."

"Ugh!" Heather sighed in frustration, then picked up her phone and dialed. She put it on speaker as it rang.

Tanya's sweet voice answered. "Hello?"

"Hey, Tanya, it's Heather, the realtor that just sold you guys the house."

"Oh, hey, Heather!"

"Hey, so, I just wanted to thank you for confiding in us, regarding Lance's low sperm count and reiterate the fact, that we are HAPPY to help you guys out," Heather said, looking at her husband. "Children are wonderful and every couple should be able to experience the blessing of having one, even if they can't have them themselves."

"I agree...and I hope Nick and your husband feel the same way. It's a group effort, but I'm hoping that someone ends up with a little bun in the oven, whether it's me or you," Tanya said.

"I couldn't agree more. We'll be in touch. You and Lance have a great night!"

"Bye," Tanya said, then hung up.

Steve seemed a tad ashamed for doubting his wife's story, but the idea of his wife and son having sex still bothered him.

"Satisfied?" Heather asked him.

"Look, it's great that you're helping someone out, but still...we should have discussed this before you and Nick just went and jumped into bed together, don't you think?"

"You're right, I probably should have had the conversation with you prior, but it just so happens that I'm ovulating today, so Nick and I thought we'd get a room, have sex, and with any luck have me pregnant tonight."

Steve shook his head, still trying to wrap his head around the idea. "It still sounds ludicrous. I mean, you guys are mother and son for crying out loud."

Nick and Heather glanced at each other. "Yes, but like Nick said, we know things have been stressful at work for you lately. I figured it really wouldn't be cheating if we kept it in the family and we had a clear cut goal in mind."

"So you're saying once you're pregnant, the sex stops?"

"Of course it stops, honey. We're not just doing this for our own pleasure," she lied, exchanging a look with her son.

"So what do we tell other people...friends and family when they see you pregnant?" Steve asked.

"Well, we don't have to tell them the baby belongs to Nick and I. We could tell them that YOU AND I are helping Tanya and her husband," Heather said. "Look, the important thing is it's a group effort, like she said. You can do your part by supporting Nick and I and showing some understanding."

"I can try, but this isn't an easy thing for me. You guys are having sex together, Heather."

"We've established that, but now it's time to move on, put your selfish, jealous feelings aside and try to be supportive."

"Alright," Steve said, sitting up, "let's just get this done here and now then, so YOU get pregnant, WE help them out and put this behind us."

Heather fed him an awkward look. "Okay, with you...here, you mean?"

"Why not. We're a team, aren't we? A group effort, like you said," Steve said.

"Well yes, but...are you sure you'll be comfortable watching Nick and I make a baby?"

"No, but I can show my support...by giving it a try," he admitted.

"So then we all agree, we're doing this? Promise you won't make another scene, once Nick and I have started?" Heather asked.

"If I can't handle the heat, I'll get out of the oven and leave."

Heather and her son looked at each other, a tad uncomfortably. "Can Nick and I have a minute to talk? We um...really didn't expect to have an observer."

"Sure, I'll just go into the bathroom. Text me when you're ready," her husband said, going into the bathroom and closing the door.

"Ok, I'm completely weirded out," Nick said, making his mom giggle.

"That makes two of us, but he didn't kill us, so maybe we should be thankful."

"Is he really gonna watch us have sex?"

"Honey, yes, at this point, the fact that he's LETTING us have sex is a miracle, so let's just do it on his terms and be thankful."

"Yeah, but that's gonna kinda be weird, isn't it? Knowing dad's watching us?" Nick asked.

Her lips curled into a naughty smile. "Maybe it's a chance for you to one-up him, show him what a superstar you are in bed."

Nick smiled. "You think so?" he asked.

"Absolutely!" she said. "Show him how a wife is suppose to be fucked."

"That sounds like a challenge," Nick said.

"Uh huh, I know I'm up for it, are you?"

The boy fed her a cocky smile.

"Honey, you can come back in," Steve heard his wife say. He opened the door and stepped back into the room. He was surprised to find his son now on top of his wife and they were kissing intimately. "Do you guys have to kiss?" he asked, finding it a little unnecessary.

They paused for a moment. "It's part of the process. If you want to be supportive, then let us do what feels right and don't bother us, please," his wife said.

Steve sat down and watched as they resumed making out. It wasn't an easy thing watching your wife of nearly twenty years smooching intimately with your eighteen year old son, but Steve continued to remind himself it was for a purpose. *"They're making a baby for that couple and that's it. There's nothing more going on here,"* he thought.

With Heather's thighs splayed open, Nick split her twat with his cock, causing her to throw her head back with a gasp. He rose up on his elbows so he could watch his mother's pretty face as he fed her his prick meat, then he thrust his cock in all the way with one long plunge, mashing his swollen knob against her cervix.

"Unnnnggghhhh!" his mother cried out, immediately lifting her curvy tan legs high, wiggling her ass beneath him as she opened her cunt for more of his prick.

Steve softly gasps as he watched his wife throw her sexy legs back high in the air. Being the observer, it was a view of her during sex he'd never seen and it reminded him of how limber she was. He loved how her dainty bare feet with painted toenails pointed back toward the headboard.

Nick worked his ass, staring down at her, watching her huge tit melons shake and jiggle as he fed her his prick. Every time he pulled back he felt the suctioning pressure of her cunt muscles wetly drawing his prick into her body. "Ohh yeah!" he sighed, working into a rhythm.

"Fuck me harder, Nick!" Heather cried out, tossed her legs around his back, scissoring her ankles together at his waist. The horny mother started humping her pussy onto the satisfying stiffness of his prick. *"Watch closely, Steven! You're about to see a fucking stud in action,"* she wickedly thought.

Nick let his weight fall, flattening her huge tits beneath his muscular chest. He cradled his head between her neck and shoulder and spread her knees out wider. His ass bobbed up and down as he fucked more forcefully up her juicy pussy.

Steve could see his son's big nuts smacking against his wife's writhing ass. Hard and fast his son's ass moved, fucking his brick-hard boner into Heather's velvety pussy. The shameless mother gasped as she felt the steady force of his fuck thrusts. "Ohhh my God, honey, this is amazing!" she cried out.

It wasn't what her husband wanted to hear, but he kept his mouth shut. Heather, on the other hand, was elated from the thrill of being fucked so hard in front of him. *"He can't fuck me this way and he knows it. He'd have gotten off and rolled over to sleep by now."* she thought.

It was quite a humbling experience watching your own beautiful wife cling on to another man this way, especially when it was your own son. Steve had been wrapped in those curves many times, so he knew the thrill and pleasure his son was experiencing was intense.

Nick's fuck-strokes became more and more forceful, pounding his prick savagely through the gurgling sheath of her cunt tunnel. His cock was really boring into her, knocking against her back wall with every fuck stroke. *"How do you like that, dad?"* he thought.

"Ohhh, Nicky, it's soo good! Fuck a baby into meee!" the mother squealed

Steve watched his son reach under and cup his wife's meaty ass with both hands, pumping his cock hard through her cunt with full-length thrusts. He saw Heather's eyes roll back as she shrieked in ecstasy. "Eeeeeiiiioohhh!!" she cried out, clearly having an orgasm on his big cock.

She glanced at her horrified husband through the corner of her eye as her legs started trembling. *"He's making me CUUUUM, fucker!!"* he brain screamed. "Eeeeeiiiioohhh!!" she cried out in her sexy girly voice.

"Ohhyeahhh!" Nick moaned, making his cock flex stiffly as it thundered through her juicy pussy. Hot burbling girl-cum squirted around his tender young penis as he continues fucking with everything he had.

Heather shamelessly slapped her son's ass, spurring him on as he furiously pounding his thick cock into her. "Yesss, fuck meee! Fuck me, fuck me fuck me, FUUUCK MEEEE!" she cried, not just for her son's benefit, but also her husband's. She wanted him to know that she was having the time of her life.

*"Ohhhshit, yeah, watch this dad! Watch me cum in your wife's pussy!"* Nick thought. "Oh fuck! Ohh fuck, mom, here I cum!"

Their bellies beat together as Nick fucked his cock to the hilt in her throbbing cunt. Heather responded by squeezing him in an anaconda-grip, tightening her smooth muscular legs around his humping frame. She clutched him even tighter with her arms as well, making her fat sloshing tit-jugs distended out from between them.

A massive load gushed up from his balls and Heather sighed with pleasure as she felt it

squirting into her ravished pussy, soaking her inner walls. "Yess! Give me your baby, Nicky!" she shouted.

The hot mom flexed her cunt muscles, using her strong pussy-walls to milk out all of his cum. A deep smile curled her lips. She'd never felt so well fucked in her life and the fact that her husband was sitting there watching made it all the more wicked.

When Nick rolled off his sweaty mother and Steve saw the size of his prick, he felt even more sickened by this whole thing. Not only was his son's cock several inches longer than his, but it was absolutely dripping with his wife's orgasmic juices.

"Well, that was unpleasant," he confessed.

*"Speak for yourself!"* Heather thought, then let out a deep satisfied sigh. "I'll let his sperm soak in for a bit, then we have to go again," she said..

"Again?" her husband asked.

"Yes, again. Steven making a baby isn't a one-and-done thing. It takes repeated intercourse on the day a woman is ovulating. You remember how it was."

Unfortunately, Steve knew she was right, but he honestly didn't think his emotions would allow him to sit through a session like the one he'd just witnessed. Heather knew him well enough to sense this. "We paid for the room for the night, so Nick and I might as well stay and make sure we get this baby made," she said. "Why don't you go home and relax, I'll call you in the morning when we leave."

It wasn't really what Steve wanted, but he also wanted to make sure business got taken care of here at the hotel and WAS NOT brought home with them. "Ok, fine. Good luck and uh...we'll talk to you guys tomorrow."

"Bye, dad," Nick said.

As soon as her husband disappeared, Heather was on top of her teen, attacking him with sensual kisses. Nick sighed excitedly, feeling his mom's big squishy titties bobble all over him. "Ohhh, my God, I'm gonna fuck you all fucking night!" she said between kisses.

"Uh, mom..." Nick muttered, bringing it to her attention that his father had returned.

Heather turned and saw her husband back at the foot of the bed.

"Forgot my keys," Steve muttered, horrified by the way his wife was sprawled out on top of their son, with her humongous tits spread out like soft dough across his chest.

Heather fed him a semi-guilty look. "Oh ok, well, see you tomorrow," she muttered.

"Yep," her husband said, then left. This time she waited for the door to click closed, then gazed

down at her son lustfully. "Now...where was I?" she asked.

"Something about fucking all night."

"Ohhh, that's right. Do you wanna fuck my pussy all night, you bad boy?" she teased.

"Heck yess!"

She kissed him sensually. "Mmm, you wanna get mommy big and pregnant with your baby?" she asked, then kissed him some more.

"You know I do," he answered.

"Make her tummy big and round and her boobs swell up even bigger, so I can smother your cute little face with them?"

"You can do THAT now."

"Mmm, I can, can't I?" she said, rising up and dangling her big Mommy-melons around his face. Nick kissed his way along the inside of one of her tits. She adjusted herself so she rested against him, with his face peeking up from between her cleavage. "Ready to knock your mom up, hotshot?"

"If I haven't already," he said.

Heather giggled. "True, but, we don't know that for sure, so we probably better fuck all night."

"True, just to be sure."

Heather planted her knees astride his hips, reached down and grabbed ahold of his still-hard cock. She squeezed it between her smooth puffy outer lips until she felt his big purple knob sink inside her grotto of love. Before the night was through she knew he would pound the fuck out of her horny hole, blasting load after load of rich, potent baby-making sperm into her fertile womb.

*"I'm gonna be pregnant again! Nick and I are making a baby!!"* her mind excitedly shouted.

## Chapter 19. Big Distractions.

Daniel promised his new girlfriend Candy a day at the beach. It was a warm morning, perfect for swimming and sunbathing. He hoped she'd worn a revealing bikini and he wasn't disappointed. Candy sported a new skimpy two-piece, that showed plenty of flesh. While her boobs weren't nearly as big as his Mom's, the pretty young woman still had a rack that was larger than most girls her age.

"What do you think?" she asked, twirling around to show him her thonged ass.

The boy licked his lips, staring at the meat her ample peach-shaped derriere. "I think that bikini's amazing!" he confessed.

"I figured you would."

"Good color too!"

"Yep, it's blue, your favorite color!" she said with a proud smile.

Thus far, Candy was the perfect girlfriend. She was his age, smart, beautiful and super-sexual. He loved that she had such an open mind and was turned-on by what him and his mother had been doing. With such an amazing girl at his side, you'd think he'd be all about her, but he wasn't. Not completely.

Daniel still found his mind drifting to his mother Sara. He pictured her beautiful smile and sultry eyes, peeking from the curtain of her long dark trusses. The image of her enormous stiff-nippled tits swinging around crazily, while he fucked the shit out of her was forever etched inside his mind. Just the thought of his Mom's thick fleshy ass beating against his midsection while he pounded his cock through the gripping ring of her asshole drove him crazy with desire.

"You ok?" Candy asked. "You seem distant."

"Oh no, I was just thinking about..."

"Your mom?" she asked with a knowing smile. Along with being smart and sexy, Candy was a damn good mind reader.

"Sorry," Daniel muttered.

Candy dropped onto her knees and hugged him, her plump bikini-clad boobies pressing against his bare chest. "Don't be sorry. If I was a guy your age and had a mom that looked like yours, I'd probably be thinking about her all the time too."

Daniel looked out at the people enjoying the water. "Wanna go for a swim?" he asked.

"Let's do it!" she answered, hopping back up and pulling him towards the waves.

Across town, Sara and Rachel were walking through the mall, their dainty heels clicking on the hard surface. "I am SO glad to have that drama behind us," Sara said.

"Me too," Rachel agreed, "but I still wish a horrible death on that bitch who lives next to you."

"One thing I do know. I owe a ton of gratitude to Candy's mom Maddy for getting us out of this mess."

"Ha! She rode Daniel's cock pretty hard the other night and came a ton. I'd say you're even!" Rachel said.

Sara spotted a sexy teddy on a mannequin in one of the shop window. "Oh my God, look at that teddy. I bet Daniel would love seeing me in that!" she said.

"Daniel would love seeing you in anything that shows a little extra skin."

"Let's go in and look," Sara said and Rachel followed her into the store.

"Let's do it!" she answered, hopping back up and pulling him towards the waves.

Across town, Sara and Rachel were walking through the mall, their big tit melons trembling with every step and their dainty heels clicking on the hard surface. "I am SO glad to have that drama behind us," Sara said.

"Me too," Rachel agreed, "but I still wish a horrible death on that bitch who lives next to you."

"One thing I do know. I owe a ton of gratitude to Candy's mom Maddy for getting us out of this mess."

"Well, she rode Daniel's cock pretty hard the other night and came a ton. I'd say you're even!"

Sara spotted a sexy teddy on a mannequin in one of the shop windows. "Oh my God, look at that teddy. I bet Daniel's cock would go bonkers if he saw me in that!" she said.

"Daniel's cock would go bonkers no matter what you wore."

"Let's go in and look," Sara said. Rachel followed her into the store.

Back at the beach, Candy and Daniel emerged from the water after a good swim and frolic in the surf.

"Oil me up!" the sexy young woman said, laying face down on the towel. Daniel happily complied, rubbing suntan oil up the backs of her silky legs and the exposed flesh of her meaty ass-globes.

"Want me to put some on you?" she asked.

"Nah, I never really use this stuff," he said. The teen laid back on the sand and looked at his

phone. There was a text from his mom, so he opened it.

The picture he saw made his heart skip a beat. Sara was in the dressing room and had taken a photograph of herself in the full-length mirror, wearing the sexy baby-blue teddy she had seen in the display window. It featured sheer lace cups with floral embroidery. Daniel could clearly see the huge dark circles of her areola and fat rubbery nipples pushing against the fabric. The sheer bodice had a split in the crotch, exposing Sara's shaved pubis.

"Fucking hell!" the boy excitedly thought, glancing over to make sure Candy's head was still turned away from him.

There was a second photo that his mom had attached. This one was again one of herself in the mirror, in the same outfit, but displaying the backside of it. The teddy was open in the back, with just the ties and the tiny string of a thong crossing along the tops of her naked rounded ass and disappearing down between her meaty cheeks.

Below the photographs she had written "what do you think?"

"Wow, I'm speechless!" he texted back.

"Glad you like! Hold on, I'm trying on another one!" Came her reply.

"Oh, this sun feels so good!" Candy said, shifting around a bit.

"For sure. It's the perfect beach day," Daniel said.

"With my perfect boyfriend!"

Daniel smiled, feeling a tad guilty ogling his Mom's pictures with his girlfriend right next to him. He felt his phone vibrate. His mom had sent another picture. In this one she was wearing a white bridal lace bustier featuring underwire cups, which made her mounds of creamy cleavage look absolutely massive. The bustier had a hook and eye front closure. The dainty matching panties were just a tiny patch of fabric, hugging her crotch and white garters were attached to sheer white stocking. The mere sight of her in this made Daniel's cock throb painfully in his board shorts.

Like she did with the prior outfit, Sara sent a picture displaying her backside. The bustier had a sexy silk lace-up back. Daniel knew she had a thong on, but from the back, the way the string disappeared between her buns, it appeared as though her thick tan mommy-buttocks was completely bare. The way she peeked back over her shoulder, gazing at the camera lustfully made her son's heart about beat out of his chest.

"How about this one? " Sara had written below the pictures.

*"Fuck!"* the teen's mind screamed, so turned on by her he could hardly stand it.

"Damn, Mom...you're killing me here!" he texted.

"Killing you, huh? But you're at the beach...with your girlfriend. I'm sure she's wearing a sexy bikini. Why are you getting so worked up over me? " she asked.

"Why do you think? Because you're sexy as fuck, that's why."

A minute later he got her reply. "Well, maybe you should find a place to be alone, because I have a couple more outfits to try on and things are about to get even sexier. "

Daniel breathlessly looked over at his girlfriend. "I think I'm gonna go back to the car a few minutes and cool off," he lied.

She lifted her head and looked over at him. "Are you ok?" she asked.

"Yeah, whenever I come to the beach, I just get overheated. I'll just turn on the AC and after a few minutes I'll be fine. Just keep tanning. Maybe we'll go for another swim when I get back."

"Ok, I'll be here," she answered, laying her head back down.

Daniel had borrowed his Mom's SUV for a day at the beach with Candy. By the time he arrived there his mom had already sent more pictures. He climbed into the back seat and leaned back. It was a sentimental moment as he remembered that this was the first place that he had buried his cock in his Mom's ass.

He recalled how his mom seemed so anxious and frazzled. Probably so eager to cram his cock-meat up her ass that she couldn't think straight and got them stuck in the mud out in the middle of no where. As Daniel fished his cock out, he couldn't help but think back on the back seat romp, when...

*The busty Mother rested her head on his shoulder, his entire dick soaking in the hot tight furnace of her ass. Muscles in her abdominal wall contracted, increasing the pressure in the rectum. A loop of muscles squeezed around Daniel's meat, moulding to the shape of his cock. "Ohhh," the boy sighed, his knob tingling*

*"Do you like it, honey? Does my ass feel good on your dick?" Sara asked.*

*"God yes," he said.*

*"You can squeeze me baby. I have to keep my bra on, but you can wrap your arms around me and squeeze me as hard as you want," she said.*

*He didn't need to be told twice. "Okay," he muttered, throwing his arms around her, pulling her voluptuous body up against his as hard as he could.*

*She felt his cock give off a mighty throb in her ass as his face sunk down into her gaping cleavage. His Mom's warm curvy flesh felt amazing against him as he inhaled her sweet perfume.*

*His hips instinctively began to rock, worming his cock through her ass. "Are you ready to hump, sweetheart? Are*

*you ready for some assturbation?" Sara asked.*

*"Yes," he sighed, kissing the big mound of tit-meat wedged against his face.*

*Sara's meaty buttocks began to glide up and down his slippery cock. He felt her hot breath at his ear. "It's yours, Daniel. Thrust your hips and go as hard and as deep as you need to. I won't stop you."*

*"Ohh man," he muttered, picking up his tempo just a bit. Sara stayed with whatever fuck-pace her son chose, her thick buns bobbing up and down to match his speed.*

*"Jesus, that feels so good, Mom," the boy moaned, arching his head back from the intense friction on his cock.*

*"I know it does honey. That's why I wanted this so bad for you," she said, pumping her ass on him like a pro.*

*"If I'd have known I could do this, I probably would have broken up with my girlfriend, instead of the other way around," he said, making Sara giggle.*

*"You'll find someone special, love, but until then my ass will be available, as often as you need it."*

*"Just warning you, Mom. That might be pretty often," he said with a sigh.*

*"I know all about you teenage boys. Mom's prepared to help you drain your nuts several times a day if she needs to," Sara said.*

*"Oh damn yess," he muttered.*

*Daniel's cock slipped through the grip of her ass-tube, the lube and his precum creating a slippery froth for his meat to slice through. The spongy walls of her rectum spread along his burrowing knob and felt like wet mouth sucking his glans.*

*"Ohhh, I'm feeling really good," he whimpered.*

*Sara tightened her shit muscles, meeting him thrust for thrust. "Ok baby, let's make you pop hard. You need it," she said.*

*Their flesh began to beat together as their humping intensified. Sara's SUV rocked to the rhythm of their thrusting bodies. The hot Mother clung to him, looking down at his pleasure-filled face, which was wedged between her jiggling bra-clad knockers. "Ohhhh fuuuuck," the teen shout, arching his head back.*

*"Gimme all of it baby, come on," Sara said as she felt the first hot rope squirt along the walls of her rectum.*

*"Uugh! Uuugh!" Daniel grunted, shooting out more and more cum in his Mom's gripping ass.*

*Sara stopped their thrusting and held her asshole firmly against the root of his boner. She pushed her rectal muscles, as if she was having a bowel movement. Her slippery inner walls milked the tender Peter with their hot rubbery ridges. His smothered knob squirting out more and more creamy jizz.*

Daniel gasped as he was snapped back to the present. His hips were rocking, just like they had the night he'd just relived in his head and his hand was slipping up and down his cock, simulating the grip of his mother's asshole. He was so fucking turned on he could hardly stand it. He remembered that his mom had sent another text and quickly looked at his phone.

The text read: "If I was at the beach with you, this is what I'd be wearing!"

Daniel looked at the attached photo. He had to stop stroking to keep from cumming. It was a picture in the dressing room mirror of Sara wearing a black slingshot micro bikini. She was in a sexy pose with the diamond-shaped patches of gauzy fabric only covering a small portion of her enormous tit-melons. The two thin stings stretched from her tits to her crotch, looping under her snatch on either side of her bare vulva. This left her pussy

shamelessly exposed and Daniel licked his lips, gawking at the puffy lips of her pudendum and her thick clitoral hood.

"*Shit! Shit! Shit!*" the boy excitedly thought, his mind a whirlwind of lust.

With shaky hands, he texted her back. "I'd love it, but you might be arrested wearing something like that on a public beach."

She quickly messaged back. "Yeah, I suppose I'd have to cover my pussy...or just climb under a cozy beach blanket with you. "

"I like that idea!" Daniel texted.

"If we were under a beach blanket, would you crawl between my legs and slip it inside my pussy...or push me onto my stomach, lay on my back and pound it through my asshole?"

Daniel's cock flexed in reaction to her question, precum oozing out and running down his prick. "Damn, either one sounds great to me!"

"Where are you now?" she asked.

"The backseat of your SUV...with my dick out," he responded.

"I remember that spot well. "

"Me too!"

"Do you remember how my ass felt on you...the way my asshole was milking your cock?" she texted.

"How could I forget!"

"It was a magical moment! It was our first time. Our first Assturbation session!"

"I loved it!"

"I felt so wicked...going home and laying in bed with your father, with your cum still running out of my asshole!" she texted.

"Jesus, really?"

"Yes, I know I was doing it to help you, but all I could think about was how bad I wanted your cock back in there. I wanted to feel your cock digging deep in my ass again so fucking bad!" she confessed.

"Then I wasn't the only one," Daniel texted back.

"Are you ready to see this last outfit?" Sara asked.

"Let's see it."

He got the image and opened it. Sara was on her hands and knees with her ass pointed back at the mirror. This time she was completely nude. Daniel could see the backs of her huge tits hanging down heavily. The meaty globes of her naked buttock were slightly splayed open, giving him a clear peek at her crinkled butt-ring and the smooth puffy folds of her outer labium. She peeked back, giving him the sultriest gaze Daniel had ever seen.

"I bet this outfit's your favorite! " the text read.

"Fuck, mom, I'm going crazy here!"

"That makes two of us! You know, if we get home quick enough, we could..."

"Now?" he texted back, his heart racing.

"Meet me at home as soon as you can!" Was her final text.

Daniel couldn't get back to his girlfriend fast enough. "Candy, I um...I still feel like shit. I think I should get home."

"Oh, ok," she said getting up. "Fuck, you do look flush, Daniel. Do you need me to drive?"

"No I'm ok to drive. I thought the cool air would help, but it didn't. Sorry!"

Daniel drove almost recklessly he was so horny and anxious for his mother.

"Jesus, Daniel, slow down!" Candy said with a giggle as he weaved them through traffic.

When he finally pulled up in front of her house, she fed him a curious look. "Well, thanks for our 'partial' beach day," she said sweetly.

"Sure. Maybe we could do a full beach day soon," he said.

She seemed a little reluctant to speak, but did anyway. "You know how when you run the AC in a car, it drips that water on the ground underneath?"

"Yeah?"

"Well, you said you went to the car to run the AC, but I didn't see any pool of water beneath the car. Not only that, but you've had a hardon for the past hour. You can be honest with me, Daniel. Are you going home to fuck your mom?" she candid asked.

Daniel swallowed hard and answered honestly. "Yes," he muttered.

She leaned over and kissed him. "I told you before I think that's hot. You don't have to hide it from me."

"So you're not mad...or jealous?"

"Of course I'm not mad...and...maybe only a little jealous. I mean, of course I'd rather you be fucking me. It's not like it's some other hot cheerleader from school though, it's your mom. It's different."

She planted another soft sensual kiss. "Go fuck her senseless!" Candy said, then got out.

Daniel rushed the rest of the way home. There was no sign of his Mom on the main floor, so he hurried upstairs. "Mom?" he called out.

"In here!" she answered from his bedroom.

He entered his doorway and literally stopped breathing for a moment when he saw her laying naked on his bed. Sara was on her tummy, one of her legs bent up teasingly so it hovered around above the thick rounded cheeks of her buttocks. Daniel could see her heavy jugs spread out beneath her against his mattress. She gazed at him with a look of needful desire. "I was trying to decide whether I wanted you up my cunt or my asshole and I finally came to a decision. I want both!"

"You do?"

"Uh-huh, I do. The question now is...which one do I want first. I'm sure by the time you're naked and ready, I'll decide," she said.

Her son stripped off his clothes in no time flat. His cock was already fully erect and wagged obscenely, protruding stiffly from his crotch.

"Wow, that was fast!" Sara giggled. She rose up on her knees, her dangling stiff-nippled milkers bobbing back and forth. "Why don't you lay down on your back and let mommy ride you."

Daniel happily obliged. Watching his mom mount his loins never got old. Of course the site of her big heavy tits wobbling around while she positioned her knees astride his hips was his favorite part. However, there was something incredibly erotic about watching her grasp his rod and position his tip between the split of her smooth outer folds.

They both sighed in unison as his long hard cock sunk inside her naturally lubricated vagina, stretching her inner walls. "Ohh, fuck you feel good!" she whimpered, feeling his knob squeeze against her back wall.

"So do you."

She ground her pelvis, stirring his stiffy inside her. While doing this, the sexy mother leaned forward slightly, placing her palms on his chest and squeezing her enormous breast between her arms. This made her tit-meat balloon out from her body even more, hovering over her boy's wide eyes.

Daniel couldn't believe how puffy her nipples were. They protruded out from the centers of her wide areola, aroused and engorged. "You want mommy to fuck you...huh?" Sara said, gazing down over her boobs.

"Yess!" he responded, insanely excited..

"You want her to milk your dick with her hot pussy?"

Without waiting for an answer, the busty mother began to propel herself up and down, plunging his tender erect penis through the juicy grip of her cunt. "Like that? Is that the way my baby likes it?" she panted. "Is that the way he like to have his cock squeezed and fucked?"

Daniel loved it when she was vocal and nodded his head in response.

Sara sat up straight and bounced passionately, fucking his cock with full-length pumps. Her boy's eyes were glued to her huge knockers, watching them leap up and down her chest.

*"Fuck! Look at them bounce!"* he thought, mesmerized by the way the big rippling orbs jounced around like two big buoys in a stormy sea. He often wondered if his mom was self-conscious about the way her humongous boobs swung around like crazy during sex. They were after all so huge and bouncy that from Daniel's vantage point, it was nearly impossible to focus on anything else.

His mom's ass clapped against his crotch, as her cunt screwed down against his cock-hilt with every plunge. "My handsome stud son, laying some pipe in Mommy!" Sara cried out. "Letting her feel that hard muscle so fucking deep!"

"Yes!" the boy gasped, feeling her squeeze her cunt around him as she fucked.

"Knocking at Mommy's womb...wanting to pump all your sweet cream inside her and get her pregnant with your baby!"

"Ohh damn, Mom!" the teen gasped. He couldn't believe how nasty she was talking, but he fucking loved it.

His mom's fuck-rhythm had changed up a bit, making her heavy tits swing in a different pattern. Now instead of merely leaping up and down while she rode him, her twin jugs swung around in wide looping circles, SMACKING together delightfully.

Daniel's tongue hung from his mouth lustfully, entranced by their new repetitive motions. The way the fatty meat of her giant mommy-melons made big wide loops above him, then smacked together lewdly, made his cock flex in the wet, spongy grip of her humping vagina. While she fucked in earnest, he just laid back and watched her big middle-aged boobies put on a show.

"Smack! Smack! Smack!" The flesh rippled.

"Smack! Smack! Smack!" Their huge fatty contours trembled.

"Smack! Smack! Smack!" They sloshed around wildly, Sara's pretty pleasure-filled eyes peering down over them, sharing a lustful gaze with her teen.

"Smack! Smack! Smack!" The boy could have laid there in fascination and watched her tits beat together for hours.

"You like watching Mommies big tits swing around and beat together?" Sara asked breathlessly.

"Hell yes!"

"Does it make you wanna bury your fucking face between them? Whimper into mommy warm soft flesh while you blow the top off that cock?!" she panted.

"Oh my God, Mom!" he signed, feeling his knob tingle as it plugged through her fuck-tube.

"Ohh! You like the sound of that, don't you, baby boy?" she asked, sitting straight up again. "I can feel you boner throbbing and it just makes Mommy wanna fuck it harder and harder!"

Sara humped her hips as hard and as fast as she could, spearing her boy's fuck-muscle through her tunnel of love.

"Fuck! Shit, Mom!" he squirmed, watching her fuck the shit out of him. Her jumbo jugs were leaping so high now they beat against her shoulders, giving her boy a good look at the huge soft undersides of her breasts. Her boobs careened back down, smacking off her torso, only to fly back up to her shoulders again. Daniel's eyes were wide with desire, watching this process repeat itself over and over.

"Fuck meee!" Sara cried out passionately.

The boy pumped his hips from the mattress, meeting her frantic fuck-rhythm. Sara's pussy was so wet and aroused that their crotches made a lewd juicy sound as they SLAPPED together repetitively.

"Oh God!" the busty mother cried out. "You're gonna make me cum, aren't you?! You're gonna make mommy squirt her juices all over your boner!"

"Yes!" Daniel whimpered, applying even greater force to his pumps.

Sara trembled and her pretty face contorted, masked in sexual pleasure. She screamed out in orgasm, feeling the flaring knob of her son's cock ignite the pleasure-nerves all along the ribbed lining of her vagina.

Daniel groaned also, feeling that heavenly grip tighten along the length of his plunging dong. Despite the continued resistance, he punched his cock through, feeling her quivering cunt-sleeve juice up around his boner.

"Fuck!" he cried out, unable to stop the milky torrent rising through his urethra.

His mother brought her wonderful upper-half down onto him, completely encompassing his head in the deep canyon between her meaty tits. "Pour your seed into mee!" she squealed breathlessly.

Daniel did just that, his body trembling as the first milky blast hissed from the slit of his meatus, splattering along his Mom's cunt walls. He groaned into the dough-like meat of his Mom's left tit, lifting her midsection as his ass rose from the mattress and froze mid-air, while his balls pumped another thick rope of jizz inside her.

For five long cum-churning minutes Sara and Daniel writhed and humped in sexual delight. They found each others lips and kissed with wild passion, their tongues dueling just like their genitals were. The teen delighted in how his Mom's soft warm cannons were sandwiched between them, her rubbery nipples poking against his chest.

"Damn, Mom, you really got me worked up at the beach," Daniel confessed.

She snuggled against him, her head rested on his shoulder. "And you could have got your pretty girlfriend to fuck you, but it just wouldn't have been the same, would it?"

"Not even close, and the crazy thing is, she's sexy too and REALLY good in bed," the boy said, then got a big satisfied smile. "That's how amazing YOU are."

"Well, your father's not nearly as handsome as he used to be...and he fucking sucks in bed, especially compared to you," she said, then lifted her head and gazed down at him dreamily. "I guess you could say that you and I are crazy for each other."

"I guess so," Daniel said, then gave her a long sensual French kiss.

Sara pulled her son off the bed playfully. "We better get dressed before your father gets home."

They embraced for one last kiss, then paused and looked out the window. They unexpectedly saw Margaret through her upstairs window staring over at them with a disgusted scowl.

"Really?!" Sara exclaimed, then stepped over to the window. She gave her neighbor the middle finger, then pulled the shades.

## Ch. 20 - Doing everything necessary

"Hi Lance, is Tanya here?" Nick asked Tanya's husband as he stood outside their front door awkwardly.

"Hey Nick. I suppose you're here to uh...start the baby making process?"

"Um, yeah. She told me this was her time of month."

"Hey, there you are!" Tanya said as she entered the foyer of their new home behind her husband and spotted Nick. "I was beginning to wonder if you changed your mind about making this baby with me."

"No, sorry, just had some other things going on the past couple days."

"Come in!" she said, grabbing his hand and pulling him past her husband anxiously. "I'll get us a couple bottled waters and we can head down to the bedroom."

"Actually, babe, can I talk Nick for a few minutes. Just man to man," Lance asked, seeming none to happy that the kid was about to nail his wife to their marital mattress.

"Oh 'man to man' huh? Sounds serious," she said, half-jokingly, then winked at Nick.

"I just wanna make sure I lay down a few ground rules. This isn't just a sexual free-for-all." Lance explained. "I wanna make sure there's no unnecessary funny business going on. Things that aren't really necessary to getting you pregnant."

"Well then I should be in on this conversation too, don't you think? What kind of 'unnecessary things are you talking about, Lance?" his wife asked, seeming slightly annoyed that he needed to lecture them.

"Well, for example, kissing, squeezing or sucking on your breasts. Those things AREN'T really necessary."

"Aren't really necessary?! Lance, have you forgotten that in order for a guy and girl to even HAVE sex, they need to be aroused. And in order to get aroused, they need to engage in foreplay, which includes kissing and breast-play," Tanya explained.

"Whatever! Can you at least just keep those things to a bare minimum?"

Tanya rolled her eyes and sighed. "We can try. Look, the important thing is the outcome. We want Nick to successfully impregnate me, so I say we do whatever we need to do to make that happen. We can either do it right the first couple times and be done, or him and I will have to have sex dozens of times over the next three days. You don't want that do you?" the sexy wife asked.

"Of course not."

"Then let us do what needs to be done! If Nick knocks me up, you could have a little son or daughter growing in my belly by morning, isn't that exciting?" Tanya asked.

"Yes, well, that's the goal," her husband muttered, exciting at the thought of the result, but dreading the fact that his wife was about to fuck someone else to make it happen.

"Exactly!" his wife agreed, then pulled Nick down the hallway. "And goals don't get met by just standing around. Come on, Nick. We have work to do!"

Once in her bedroom, Tanya closed the door behind them. "Oh my God, he's so annoying," she said, speaking about her husband..

"I'm surprised he didn't ask us to have sex with our clothes on," the boy added, making her giggle.

"Right?! How the hell do you fuck without kissing? That's crazy! That's like....fucking without kissing!" she exclaimed with a giggle, then suddenly locked lips with the boy for a long sensual tongue-twirling kiss.

They quickly stripped off each other's clothes, getting naked as they continued engaging in deep lip smacking kisses. Tanya shed her bra and her fat melons heaved around heavily on her chest. "Know what else is a necessity?"

"What?"

"A nice sloppy blowjob," she said sensually, planting another kiss, then crouching down and coming face to face with his jutting hardon. "You can't get a girl pregnant until you have an incredibly hard babymaker!"

"Well, it's already pretty hard!" Nick said, stating the obvious.

"We better be sure."

Tanya opened her mouth wide, plunging downward over the first several inches of Nick's hardon. The boy sighed delightfully, feeling the wet warmth of her mouth encompassing his tender prick.

He watched her suck his hardon with a wet, insatiable intensity, listening to her slurping, gurgling sounds fill the bedroom. "Oh man!" Daniel sighed, his cock flexing between the circle of her lips.

Tanya's tongue swirled around his cock, skirting the flared tip and lapping up all the precum bubbling up from his balls. She reached up and wrapped her fist around the root of his cock, then jacked fast and hard, beating the boy's meat into her mouth.

"Oh fuck yes!" he groaned, delighted by the way she was so skillfully blowing his cock.

Her pretty head bobbed up and back, plunging his stiff peter through her mouth and into her throat. Daniel was nearly ready to feed her his cum, when she stopped and stood up. "No way! I need your cum in my pussy!" she reminded him..

"I'm gonna have a lot of it!" the boy sighed.

"Good!" she said, pulling him back to the bed. "Get me pregnant!" she exclaimed with an anxious gaze..

Nick flopped down onto the mattress on top of her. Tanya parted her sexy legs and he settled down between her parted thighs. He grasped his boner and rubbed the juicy knob up and down the slit of her pussy, teasing her by plowing across her swollen clit. Then he pressed his prick securely into her fuck-hole.

"Fuck yess!" she cried out, feeling his thick erection squeeze inside her vagina. She cocked her legs as high as she could, looking down the valley between her tits and watching the teen bury his cock inside her. "Holy shit you're big!"

Nick's ego swelled with pride. His mom had told him the same thing the first time he fucked her and he knew how much girls loved big dicks.

He sprawled flat on top of her, crushing her enormous, fat-nippled tit-mounds under his chest. He sank his fucker in to the hilt. Then slowly, he raised his hips, withdrawing until only the knob of his boner parted her pussy lips.

"Fuck me!" Tanya cooed, just as the boy slammed his cock-meat back into her pussy, then commenced a quick, rough fuck-pace, rhythmically pounding his meaty erection in and out of her cunt.

The young woman let out cries of passion, like a sexual cheerleader, encouraging him to fuck her hard and deep.

She locked her ankles together high across his back, clamping him between her thighs. Frantically, she wriggled and humped her meaty, peach-shaped ass beneath him as his long dick carved a path through her pussy-tube.

He brought his full weight down against her and fucked with porn-star like thrusts. Of course he wanted to knock her up, but he also wanted to impress the hell out of her and make her pussy gush all over his cock.

He didn't have to wait long to feel his manhood soaked with her orgasmic juices. Tanya groaned and panted as jolts of pleasure shot through her fair-skinned body.

Nick also groaned with delight, feeling his tender pink pecker thunder along the juicy ribbed walls of her cunt-sleeve. While Tanya's pussy did feel amazing, his mind couldn't help but drift to his mother and how unbelievable her cunt and ass felt also. Tanya and Lance's bedroom was almost sentimental to him, since he had fucked his mom's ass in this very room on the day they showed the house to the couple.

His mind couldn't help but reflect on that moment...

*His mom wouldn't allow him to fuck her yet, but did let him plow his fat knob through the hot juicy folds of her pussy. He was amazed at how wet she was. Like Tonya, Heather's arousal made her genital blood flow increase, so that her vulva and clitoris swelled and her vagina was drooling with fuck-oil. With all that natural lubrication, plus what he had already applied, Nick's cock was slickened and ready for deep anal penetration..*

*Heather bobbed her meaty buns up and down a few times. "Come on, fuck my ass, big boy," she said playfully..*

*He loved watching her tight little butt-ring stretch over his knob as he popped his tip inside. Then he enjoyed holding it there for a second with the elastic band of flesh clasped around the ridge of his corona.*

*Heather peeked back watching him as he first entered her. She could see the thrill in his eyes and his heart about beating through his chest. She knew squeezing his tender cock through the tight grip of her ass must be extremely thrilling and pleasurable for the teen.*

*Nick lowered himself forward, resting on his forearms, then thrust his hips, spearing his cock through her snug ass-tract. "Ohhhmm!" Heather groaned, feeling her anal fuck-tube stuffed full.*

*Nick started fucking his cock into her asshole, slowly sinking his prick deeper and deeper into the luscious grip of her shitter. He could feel the constant pressure of her asshole muscles around his prick, milking his cock deep inside her body. He whimpered in delight. The boy had never fucked a tighter fuck hole.*

*The empty room echoed with gasped and the lewd slapping sound of Nick's crotch beating against the thick jiggling flesh of Heather's naked ass. "SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP!!"*

*The short-haired brunette mother humped her hips lightly off the floor, pushing out her butt-ring to make it pucker tightly around her son's plunging boner. "Yess! That's it Nicky, fuck my asshole!" she cried out.*

*The pressure inside Heather's rectum was stimulating the internal ends of her clitoral nerves, making her climb towards a juicy climax.*

*"SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP!!"*

*"Damn your ass feels good, Mom" Nick sighed, his knob tingling with delight as it slipped through rubbery rectum. He brought his body flat down on top of her, not slowing her thrusts one bit. "Can we kiss?" he asked.*

*They'd shared sloppy kisses of passion before, so there was no sense in saying no. Heather craned her head back and made out lustfully with her son. Their tongues were like pink snake tails whipping and twisting together frenziedly.*

*Heather's fat tits were squashed on the rug and Nick wedged his hands underneath them and squeezed, letting his fingers sink into the spongy boob-flesh.*

*The teen intensified the speed of his ass fucking, violently plummeting his brick-hard cock into the rubbery depths of his mother's ass-tunnel...SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP, SLAP!!"*

*The sucking, squeezing pressure of her rectum around his tender meat intensified his pleasure. "Ohhh shit!" he moaned, his knob tingling like crazy.*

*Heather too was panting heavily as her own orgasm crested. "Ohhh God, Nicky, I'm gonna cum!" she cried at a volume that echoed through the vacant home..*

*"Ohhh! Ohhhfuck!!" her son groaned, his hips shuddering as a load of jism squirted violently up her shit channel. Their bodies writhed and humped, as if Nick's cock was an electrical prong plugged in to Heather's socket and they were sharing the same electric jolt.*

Tanya's orgasmic cry snapped him back to the present. He felt on the verge of cumming himself, but knew it was from thinking about the anal sex with his mother, not the intense pounding he was giving the woman beneath him.

"Fuck me doggy-style!" Tanya said breathlessly, crawling out from under Nick and pointing her sex buns back at him.

He took position behind her and slid his cock back inside her love-sheath in one long plunging swoop. "Yess!" Tanya cried out, throwing her horny ass back at him. The thick cheeks of her buttocks rippled as they beat against his crotch over and over.

Nick looked down and watched in wide-eye wonder as his wet boner slid in and out of her, plunging from knob to balls on every thrust.

"Yess!" Tanya gasped. "Slap my fucking ass!"

Nick's hand gave her cheek a sharp strike, making the fatty layer of flesh ripple.

"Again! Spank my fucking ass!" she cried out, seemingly not giving one fuck that her husband was just down the hallway.

Then teen struck her ass a few more times, making the flesh of her swiveling butt-meat jiggle delightfully.

"I want you to cum in me this way!" she said, peeking back at him. "Breed me like a fucking animal!"

The teen grabbed her wide hips for leverage, then pounded her with savage thrusts. The sound of their hot flesh beating together was so loud that Lance could clearly hear it down the hallway.

The jealous husband kept waiting for the sound of intense fucking to stop, or at least slow down, but no such luck. Instead, it went on for several minutes and he heard his wife react with squeals of orgasmic passion..

Tanya's boobs swung wildly as they hung heavily from her chest. Nick reached under and grasped them while he humped, sinking his fingers into big spongy orbs.

"Ohh! Ohh fuck, I'm cumming!" the boy announced.

Tanya tightened her cunt muscles to make it as pleasurable as possible for him.

"Fuck!" Nick snarled as he fucked her cunt fast and hard, draining his balls completely into the spasming tightness of her pussy slit.

"Wow!" Tanya sighed, dropping onto her back. The sexy red head's big naked breasts shimmied from side to side as she shoved a pillow beneath her ass, elevating her hips. "It feels like there's a gallon of fucking cum in there! Surely there's at least one aggressive swimmer in there that can pierce my egg!"

Lance was relieved to hear things finally settle down in there. It had been nearly an hour since they had disappeared inside the bedroom and he had been tempted to knock on the door and ask them to hurry things along.

*"With any luck, maybe that one did the trick!"* he thought.

While Tanya elevated her hips and soaked her cervix, Nick moved over to the side table, where his phone was vibrating. It was his Mom Heather, so he answered. "Hello?"

"Tell me you haven't fucked her yet," Heather said.

"Well uh, actually we just finished."

"Shit! Well, it's ok, just one time right? Probably nothing to worry about," his mother said in a somewhat concerned tone.

"Worry about? What you mean? I told you Tanya and I were gonna try to get her pregnant."

"You can cancel those plans. She doesn't need to," Heather said.

"What?! Mom, are you..."

"Yes, I just took a test. I'm pregnant!"

"Holy shit!" Nick said with excitement.

Tanya sat up, looking back at him curiously. "What? What is it?"

"My mom's pregnant!:"

"Oh my God, that's great!" Tanya exclaimed, her face lighting up.

Heather spoke up. "So you should probably wrap things up there and come home. Let Tanya and Lance know I'll be seeing my doctor in a few days and I'll let them know how things go."

After hanging up, there was a moment of bewilderment between Nick and Tanya. "Damn, your mom and dad must have really been going at it the past few days," Tanya said.

"Yeah, I suppose they must have been," Nick said, knowing full well it was him and his mother that had been "really going at it," and that her pregnancy was the result. "Good news for you guys though."

"I know, I can't believe I'm finally gonna be a mother," Tanya said excitedly.

"You'll make a great one," Nick said, then got up. "I guess I should probably go then."

"What's your hurry?" Tanya asked with a naughty smile. "You can fuck me again if you want."

"But...you.."

"Lance hasn't heard the news yet, so as far as he's concerned, we're just in here still trying to make a baby," Tanya said.

"True."

Just when Tanya's husband expected them to emerge from the bedroom, finished for the evening, he heard his wife crying out from the bedroom once again. "*Fuck! Seriously?!*" he thought, not enjoying this baby making arrangement one bit.

This time around, Lance's pretty red-headed wife was riding the teen in the cowgirl position. She squealed and gasped in pleasure, working her ass up and down, driving Nick's boner through her tightly sheathed cunt.

"Fuck yes!" Nick muttered, laying there watching her huge alabaster tit-mounds bounce around like big overfilled water balloons.

She worked the long spike of his cock through her pussy, feeling his fat knob plunge through her tunnel like a battering ram of flesh. She marveled at how much larger and harder his cock was than Lance's. The fact that she was now technically cheating on her loving spouse thrilled her wickedly. She knew he could probably hear them going at it. He could hear his own wife being royally fucked by a younger, hotter male. "Yess!" she screamed out, loud enough for hubby to hear.

"Suck my fucking tits!" Tanya whimpered. Nick sat upright and latched on to one of her wildly bouncing boobs, slurping the fleshy nipple into his mouth.

The sexy red-head gasped and whined in shameless ecstasy as she felt every inch of his cock bore into her juicy pussy. She felt his knob strike bottom, as if trying to carve a hole through her cervix.

Nick gorged himself on the woman's spongy tit-meat, stuffing all of her puffy nipple and areola in his mouth and sucking greedily.

"Yess, I'm cumming!" Tanya screamed out. An indescribable surge of sexual pleasure burst deeply through her cunt, causing her to juice all over Nick's humping cock. The muscles of in her pussy and ass contracted and tightened like a vise as she started cumming harder than she ever had in her life.

Nick grunted as he sucked, pumping his hips off the bed, burying his throbbing dick to the hilt as he felt hot girl-cum swirling all around it. His knob was tingling and felt on the verge of erupting. He suddenly remembered that his mom was already pregnant. Her big tit popped from his mouth. "Should I pull out?" he gasped..

"No! Don't you dare pull out!"

He continued pounding, then growled in cunt-fucking delight as the second load of his jism squirted from the angry purple knob of his cock.

It was a long hard cum for both of them. Their pulsing genital tissue wrestled in orgasm, thick bubbling ropes of cock-cream pulsing from Nick's cunt-smothered knob. Their hot bodies trembling in mutual pleasure.

Tanya finally collapsed on top of him. "Fuck, that was amazing!" she sighed breathlessly.

"Hell yeah it was," the boy agreed, laying there in bliss, feeling those big soft knockers pressed against him.and Tanya's sheathed cunt-sleeve twitching around his boner with post orgasmic contractions.

"Are you sure you don't wanna stay and fuck me all night?" she asked, squeezing his cock teasingly with her inner rings.

"I would, but my mom would probably get pissed. Since she's already pregnant."

"I understand. Promise you'll stop by and fuck me sometimes while Lance is at work? I still have nine months before I become a busy mom," she giggled.

"Sure," Nick agreed. She was a great lay, so she certainly didn't need to twist his arm.

The house was dark and quiet when Nick got home. He showered, then went to bed, but wasn't at all surprised when he sensed someone entering his room. "I thought you were coming right home?" he heard Heather ask. His room was so dark that he couldn't see where she was, but knew she was close.

"Yeah, we were just uh, talking some before I left," he said.

"And fucking again I'm sure," his mom giggled. "Well I hope she didn't wear you out."

Nick could see Heather's dark figure stop beside his bed. He could smell her sweet perfume and could swear he felt the heat of desire radiating from her body. "No, you know me. I don't wear out easily," he said.

"So if I wanted to lay on top of you and fuck you like crazy the next three hours, you'd be able to handle it?"

"Um, with dad home?" the boy asked.

"I haven't broke the news to him yet. So if he wakes up and catches us in the act...we just tell him we're still trying to make a baby for Lance and Tanya."

"Sweet!" Nick said excitedly and he sensed the robe being slipped from her shoulders. Now that his eyes had somewhat adjusted to the darkness, he could see Heather's huge fat naked jugs hovering out above him. He could even see her engorged nipples capping the tips.

The next thing he knew, Heather's plush body was laying on top of his own, blanketing him in soft warm female flesh. Their lips locked in open ovals, their tongues doing a wet fluttering dance inside the boy's mouth.

Nick humped his stiff erection against the puffy folds of Heather's pudenda, searching for the entrance. Finally, he found it and squeezed in easily, since her pussy was already wet with her secretions. "Ohh Nick!" she whimpered in her cute mommy voice as she felt his hard thick love-muscle stretch her inner lining sinking in as deep as it would go.

They writhed with the thrill of being locked in full penetration..Nick's cock flexed, feeling his mother apply tight tender squeezes around his boner. Heather's tongue went for his neck, attacking it with fluttering butterfly licks.

"Ohh shit!" the teen squealed, feeling her big fat tits and rubbery nipples press against his chest.

"You like mommy's body on you?" she asked between licks.

"Dumb question mom!"

She giggled. "Feels better than hers, doesn't it?"

"Fuck yes!" he said, answering honestly.

"I squeeze you better!" she said, tightening her inner rings, "and kiss you better! And fuck you better! There's no pussy like Mommy's pussy!"

She grasped him, throwing her arms around his neck as tight as she could and started humping so hard Nick's entire bed rocked and creaked. "Oh shit, Mom!" he exclaimed with a shaky voice. He was so fucking turned on he could hardly stand it.

His mom had hit the nail right on the head. Tanya was a beautiful girl and a great fuck, but was an amateur compared to his mother. Heather's strong curvy body and mammoth tits were unlike anything he had, or probably would ever experience. She was truly an alpha-female.

"Now that you've gotten mommy all pregnant, her body will get even softer and thicker. My belly will get big and round and my tits will swell up with so much fucking milk that I'll nearly suffocate you," she said with a giggle.

"I can't wait to see that," he muttered, his heart racing at the very thought of it.

"Once I give birth and they take the baby away, I won't have anyone to suck all the milk out," she said in a pouty-girl tone, then began planting tender kisses on his lips. "Will you suck all the milk out for me, Nicky?"

"I'd love it!" he sighed, so aroused his head could explode.

"If you latch on to my nipples and pull the milk out of my tits, I'll keep pulling the milk out of your balls. I'll keep them drained every day!"

"You're gonna drain them now if you keep talking like that," he sighed, making his Mom laugh..

"Ohh, am I turning my boy on?" Heather asked, still making the bed rock from her fuck-rhythm. "Am I making him wanna fuck me harder and harder and dump a big cum load inside me?"

"Fuck!" Nick suddenly snarled, driving his hips from the mattress and pounding up into her hot pussy.

"Yes! Fuck meee!" Heather squealed, screwing his big cock with equal passion.. Their overly horny genitals beat together. Heather's pussy tunnel sucked hungrily around her son's pink shaft, trying to milk it off inside of her. She felt the burning pleasure peak inside her cunt, making her shameless naked body quiver in ecstasy.

"I'm cumming!" she moaned, trying her best not to scream out.

When Nick felt her hot liquid love begin squirt around his pumping boner his eyes rolled back. His glans tingled so powerfully they made his toes curl. He let out a deep guttural grunt as his own hot ejaculate began to hose from his piss-slit and he joined his mother in mind-blowing mutual orgasm.

The next ten minutes were a whirlwind of fuck-passion. A marching band could have come through Nick's bedroom and neither one of them would have noticed. They were floating off in some intense fuck-cloud somewhere together, seemingly tossing their juicy orgasms back and forth to each other through their genitals. Sure they had cum together before, but these were orgasms on a whole other level of intensity.

By the time they had finished cumming, both were so exhausted that they fell asleep that way, with Nick's cock still wedged deeply inside Heather's cum-drenched vagina.

Sometime in the early morning hours their bodies came to life again and they fucked with equal passion. This time it was Nick on top, pumping between his Mom's warm splayed thighs so savagely that it was a miracle he didn't wake his father. He clamped on to her tit-flesh as he fucked, sucking and chewing to his heart's content. He couldn't wait until her fat nipples were squirting sweet nectar into his mouth.

The boy let out a series of pleasurable grunts, his face pressed into one of Heather's big sloshing Mommy-melons, feasting away at the rubbery flesh of her engorged papilla. All this, while pumping his cock through the pink velvet glove of her birthing tube.

He felt her grunt and shake beneath him. When her hot-box shrunk around his burrowing boner, he knew his dick was about to get soaked in orgasmic fuck-oil.

Feeling her gushing juices bathe his cock in liquid heat made his nuts clench every time. He flexed his erect dick and pounded ever harder and faster, fucking his mother with everything he had.

The lucky teen groaned in delight, pouring out a second cum-load inside his Mom's skillfully milking pussy. The dual loads had filled her cuntal sheath completely, burbling luridly around the shaft of his thrusting cock and dripping onto the mattress.

A knock on the door the next morning woke them both up. Steve, Heather's husband poked his head in, just in time to see his wife lift her groggy face from Nick's shoulder. "I thought this was just a thing the other night at the hotel?" he asked.

"No, it's 'a thing' as long as it takes for Nick to get me pregnant," she said defensively.

Steve's stomach felt ill as he looked at the way his wife's huge naked tits were spread out against their son's chest. "Which is how long exactly?"

Heather laughed. "How should I know? Baby-making isn't an exact science, honey. It could take a day...it could months."

"So what you're saying is I should get used to waking up to my wife not being there in bed with me?"

"What I'm saying is, the more sex Nick and I have, the better our chances of getting me pregnant. Then you won't have to worry about waking up with me not being there next to you."

"Fine!" Steve said. "See you guys this evening!"

"I love you!" his wife said loudly with a quirky smile.

"Love you too."

"Honey?" she called out, making him come back to the doorway.

Steve watched his wife sit upright, clearly straddling their son. Her big Mommy-melons jutted out from her chest, her nipples more erect than her husband had ever seen them. He also noticed a series of hicky's around the sloping contours of both boobs. "What?" he asked.

"Will you close the door please," she said sweetly.

He noticed his son laying there beneath his wife, gazing up hungrily at her looming tits. Steve was no dummy. He knew before he even got to the front door Heather would be riding their son like a lusty fuck-hound. He was right.

Heather was on cloud nine! She was pregnant again! She loved being pregnant and knew her hormones would soon be going wild. That was okay though, she knew she'd have her studly son there to take care of all her sexual needs. In fact, she didn't even plan on telling Steve she was pregnant until her belly started showing, that way her and Nick could fuck to their heart's content, day and night and she could just tell hubby they were still trying.

## Ch. 21 - A bootylicious Wedding

"I sure hope Daniel loves my dress," Sara said, as she sat in a fancy dressing area, pulling a white nylon stocking up her sexy leg.

"What's there not to love? It's gorgeous, Sara," Rachel said, fluffing her dark trusses, while standing in front of a big mirror, completely naked. Rachel's belly was showing the form of a four month ripe baby bump, compliments of her handsome brother-in-law.

Sara stood from the cushioned bench, also naked, except for her sexy stockings, that stopped mid-thigh. Her own nine-month pregnant baby-ball protruded way out from her body. During her pregnancy, her melons had graduated from huge, to absolutely enormous. The fatty tissue within her breasts had swelled, due to milk production, causing her knockers to become extremely engorged. Her nipples had become darker and larger, as they prepared for a nursing infant. "I'm so nervous!" the mother said cutely.

"That makes two of us!" Heather said, as she stood nearby, in front of her own large mirror. The mother's body had gone through a lot of changes in the last nine months. Like Sara, her belly was huge and round from a growing fetus. Resting atop her beach-ball sized orb, were tits that had swelled to enormous proportions. Everything about them had become more prominent. Her nipples were protruding more, and the skin of her areola had changed from pink to dark mahogany. Also,, some veins, just underneath her skin, were clearly visible.

The pretty mother adjusted her white floral laced garter belt, making her milk-filled melons wobble heavily from side to side. "I'm sure the boys are a bundle of nerves also!" she commented.

"I'm betting that neither one of them expected to be marrying their mothers," Rachel said with a giggle.

"Well, I'm sure none of us expected it to move beyond just routinely getting fucked up the ass by them either," Heather said.

"You can say that again," Sara agreed. "It was suppose to just be about providing them temporary relief, until they got a girlfriend, now look at us."

"Even though it's not legally binding, these marriages should still be very special. It took me nearly three months to sell my husband on this idea," Heather said. "How's Dan doing with all this?" she asked Sara.

"Still not happy about it, and won't be attending today, understandably. Sharing me with someone else will just have to be something he has to get used to," Sara said.

"Maybe they should just both be thankful you didn't divorce them," Rachel said.

"True!" Sara said, trying to stuff her enormous rack in the sexy laced bridal bra. "Jesus, they do not make these bras for pregnant tits!" she commented, making the other moms giggle.

"I know what you mean," Heather said, her big hangers jostling heavily as she slid her dainty panties up her legs.. "I ordered from a lingerie company that caters to big breasted brides, but I still think the bra's gonna be extremely snug."

She pulled the tiny laced panties up beneath her garter belt, fitting the triangle of fabric snugly against the swell of her shaved pubis. Then she turned her ass towards the other two women. "What do you think?" she asked, peeking down at her thick buttocks, that she had cocked out for them to look at.

Sara and Rachel looked over and gasped. The bridal panties stretched over Heather's thick peach-shaped buttocks had a cute heart-shaped cutout in the center. It exposed a portion of her unblemished flesh and her ass-crack running down through the center of the cutout.

"Oh my God, that's amazing!" Sara exclaimed.

"Nick's gonna love it!" Rachel added.

"I hope so," Heather said. "If I had been thinking ahead, I could have let my pussy fuzz grow out a little bit, and done a little heart of Venus, like you did, Sara."

Sara smiled and ran the long painted nails of one hand through a short thin patch of pubic fur, that was trimmed in the shape of a heart. "What can I say...my pussy's in love with him!" she said cutely, making the other women giggle.

"I hope the boys dicks are ready for some wild wedding night cunt-pounding," Heatherunintelligible said.

"Aren't those dicks ALWAYS hard and ready?"

"Ah, yeah!" Heather answered and they all laughed.

Heather hooked her garters, while Rachel and Sara slipped on their panties. The cheeks of Sara's buttock jiggled delightfully, as she shimmied the straps up around her hips, making the the thin white thong sink between the globes of her ass-flesh.

"I just hope I don't give birth on my wedding night. I was due like two days ago," Sara said.

"Well, Sara, if you're that concerned, I'll be happy to handle the sex portion of your wedding night," Rachel teased.

"I'm sure you would. I think I'll survive. I'll just have to remind Daniel that tonight might be more about gentle love making, rather than the savage pounding he's used to giving me."

"I hear you," Heather said. "If I can survive my wedding night without Nick breaking my water,

my doctors want to induce me tomorrow."

"Hm, maybe you guys should just stick to some nice juicy assturbation tonight, not take any chances," Rachel suggested.

Sara and Heather looked at each other, smiled and shook their heads, rejecting the idea.

"Assturbation is great, but I'll take my chances with some wedding night cunt-pounding," she said.

"Me too!" Sara agreed.

Daniel and Nick stood across from each other, dressed in sharp tuxes, waiting for their brides. In the decorative outdoor space were a small group of guests. Among them, was Candy and her mother Matty. They both wore sexy dresses, with necks cut low to display a lot of creamy cleavage. Both smiled, as they looked Daniel up and down.

Tanya was there with a sexy friend of hers. They both gazed lustfully at Nick, while whispering to each other, like two horny girls at a school dance. Tanya's hands rested on her own enormous ball of baby-meat, the result of her and Nick's wild fuck-sessions.

Also among the guests were Kristen and Garrett. Kristen snuggled against her teen, a huge cleavage bulging almost obscenely out of the neck of her dress, right below her boy's gaze. Their joined hands rested on her rounded belly. It was baby number two for the lovestruck mother-son couple.

Also in attendance, was Daniel's Aunt Theresa and his Grandma Liz. They proudly blew the boy kisses from their seats.

A beautiful instrumental piece, consisting of mostly harp and violin started, and everyone's eyes drifted to the clubhouse doors. Two beautiful angels emerged, in flowing white wedding gowns. Their long hair was done up meticulously and their makeup was perfect. Their smiles were gorgeous and gleaming with joy, and they both held colorful floral bouquets against the big rounded swells of their pregnant tummies.

Daniel and Nick's hearts beat wildly, as their beautiful mother-brides slowly stepped up the aisle towards them. They could hear their dainty five-inch heels clicking against the walkway, and see the form of their sexy mommy-legs moving gracefully beneath their gowns.

The boys eyes drifted up their delicately ornate dresses, to the huge mounds of tit-flesh jutting from their chests. Both moms had an extraordinary amount of cleavage showing, and even under the snug confines of their bridal bras, their meaty milkers trembled with every step.

Finally, they arrived in front of their boys and gazed at them with loving dreamy eyes.

"You look beautiful! Both of you look beautiful!" Daniel said.

"Yes, agreed!" Nick added.

The mothers smiled proudly. "We do make pretty good mom-brides, don't we?" Sara said.

Heather's eyes quickly drifted up and down Nick's well-dressed body. "And you two make very yummy son-husbands," she said.

They turned to face the woman who was officiating the wedding. She was much older than the boy's mothers, but still very sexy. "Friends and family, we are gathered here today, to witness the union of these two couples. While these unions have no legal binding, they are still very much real. These two women are still legally married to their spouses, and now, they are additionally committing themselves to their sons, to be their primary sexual partners, for years to come."

The woman conducting turned towards Sara and Daniel. "Sara, do you take Daniel to be your loving son-husband, to have and to hold, putting his sexual needs above those of your legal husband's, as long as you both shall see fit?"

Sara gazed at her son with her big beautiful eyes, smiling beaming. "I do!" she said, without hesitation.

"Daniel, do you take Heather to be your loving mother-wife, to have and to hold, meeting her every sexual need, as long as you both shall see fit?"

"I do!" the boy muttered, smiling at his mom.

The woman conducting then turned towards Nick and Heather. They both happily accepted the same vows. "I now declare both couples, sexual husband and wife, bonded in sexual intimacy. Boy's, you may now kiss your brides!"

Both couples excitedly locked lips, kissing passionately, with lots of tongue, as the guests clapped and cheered.

The eloquent music started again, and hand in hand, the boys and mothers strode up the aisle, smiling and waving at their cheering guests.

Once inside the clubhouse, the party got started, with drinking, dancing and socializing. The moms clung to their new husbands, not wanting to ever let them go. Of course, the boys didn't mind. Having such huge-titted beauties clinging onto them was a rush, especially the way their moms pressed their pregnant bellies up against them, sandwiching the fruit of their sexual exploits between them.

"Congratulations, you guys!" their friend Kristen said, as she and her son Garrett shared congratulatory hugs with both couples.

All three boys loved the way the mothers mashed their huge soft matronly melons against

them, and held them there as they hugged. Of course the mothers did it purposely, knowing what tit-hounds the boys were.

"I didn't realize you guys had another one on the way," Sara said as she looked down at Kristen's rounded belly.

"Yeah, half-way baked baby in there," Kristen giggled, patting her tummy.

Sara raised her eyebrows and thrust out her own enormous orb. "Over-baked baby in here!" she joked.

"Yeah, we were kinda surprised at first, but then what do you expect when you spend half the day, every day, fucking your asses off," Kristen joked.

"Well who can blame us moms, when we have such irresistible sons," Sara said, gazing over at her boy as he talked with Nick and Garrett.

"This is true!"

"Have you guys decided on a name for the baby yet?"

"We like Sierra, which my husband hates, but...not his baby, so not his choice" Kristen said.

The three boys stepped aside and talked separate from the mother's. "Damn, I've never seen so many pregnant moms in one place!" Garrett said. "Is your sister-in-law carrying your baby too?" he asked Daniel.

"Oh yeah, it's mine. My brother thinks it's his though," Daniel said, making the other boys laugh.

Daniel's Grandma Liz stepped up to the boy's, looking at her grandson proudly.

"Congratulations, sugar!" she said, then opened her arms. "Do I get a hug?"

All three boys gawked at the mammoth tits pushing out her cotton dress.

"Jesus Christ!" Garrett muttered, staring at Liz's jutting cannons.

"If he doesn't, I will!" Nick joked, making Liz laugh.

Daniel moved in for big tit-squasher. He could literally feel his body being squeezed down between her monster melons. He recalled how a few months ago, his Grandmother had invited him for an overnight visit. It was a time when his Grandpa was away from the house, on a fishing trip, giving him a chance to really nail his Grandmother good, and enjoy being smothered by those colossal tits, while he sucked and nibbled on them to his heart's content.

"Congratulations, Daniel," his girlfriend Candy said, sharing a hug with him.

"Thanks," the boy muttered, happy to have such a supportive, understanding girlfriend. Of course the girl wanted sex with her boyfriend as often as possible, but was amazingly

understand of he and Sara's special bond.

Candy's beautiful mom Matty stepped forward, hugging the teen. Their recent sexual hookup was still fresh on both their minds. Horny beyond belief one night, Matty had told her husband she was going out to help a friend. Technically, she wasn't lying. She was helping Daniel drain his balls, in the backseat of SUV, at a secluded spot outside of town.

Matty whispered in his ear as they hugged. "All these pregnant mothers. I'm jealous...hint, hint!" she said..

"I'm happy for you, Nick!" Tanya said, stepping up to the teen. Her pregnant belly was so huge it looked like it could pop any second. They shared a hug, feeling their baby pressed between them. Several times over the course of her pregnancy, she had called the stud, when she was horny and her husband was working. Nick was always willing to fuck the sexy redhead and make her gush all over his cock.

"This is my friend Samantha," Tanya said, introducing Nick to the "plus one" she'd brought with her. Samantha was about Tanya's age, and was similar in build.

Nick took a quick glance at her big round melons. "Nice to meet you?" he said, sharing a gentle handshake.

"She was right, you're adorable," Samantha said. "And I hear you make house-calls? If your lucky mom ever wants a day to rest well-worked man-pleaser, feel free to come see me."

"Thanks!" Nick said, certain he would take her up on that offer.

"Time to remove our garters boys!" Heather announced.

The two moms sat down in chairs and their teens knelt at their feet, watching them slide up their gowns, exposing their sexy, nylon encased legs. Then both moms sat back, making their big bellies stick out.

Daniel went under his mom's gown and saw the pale-pink garter, looped mid-thigh, around where her stocking stopped. Her legs were parted enough to give him a good look at her panty-covered crotch. The tiny patch of bridal lace hugged her mons like a second skin, showing the outline of her puffy outer labium, and the groove of fuck-slit. He hooked his fingers around the garter and pulled it down her soft nylon-covered leg.

Beneath his mom's gown, Nick was treated to a similar sight, except Heather's panties were completely sheer, giving him a mouthwatering view of her shaved fleshy clamshell, and the thick dome of her clitoral hood, protruding from the puffy outer lips. "Damn!" he muttered, under his breath, wishing he could lean forward and devour it.

He removed her black garter and the boy's flung them across the reception hall, to the cheers of all their guests.

The first dance was for the two newly married couples. The huge-titted brides clung to their new husbands, mashing their wonderful wobblers against them. They rocked in a slow, intimate dance and stared into each others eyes dreamily.

"Damn, I wish I could make love to you right now," Daniel said to his mom, then felt her hand tenderly rub his erect dick through his pants.

"Yeah?" Sara said, gazing at him lovingly. "In a hurry to get your new bride's panties off are you?"

"Yes!"

"Anxious to get her naked, and stretch her cunt-hole with that thick hard muscular cock?" she teased, grasping his hard shaft with her fingers.

"Oh God, Mom, yes!"

She gazed deeply into his eyes as she spoke. "You wanna fuse our naked bodies together, so you can fuck your pregnant mommy-bride hard?" she softly asked.

"Oh fuck, you're killing me!" he gasped excitedly.

Sara giggled. "Oh baby, you know that hot pussy-pounding sex is reserved for our wedding night, but if you want..."

"If I want what?"

"If you want, we could find a nice private spot, and you could fuck your new bride's asshole," she said teasingly.

"Really?"

"Well, yeah, it could be kinda sentimental, don't you think? I mean, that is how we got started with all this, after all. What better way to celebrate our new bond, than with a nice hot assturbation session."

"Sounds amazing!"

Sara looked over at Heather and smiled. "The guests seemed to all be enjoying themselves. We're gonna head to the back room for a little booty bumping. You guys wanna join?"

"Hell yes we do!" Nick said eagerly, sporting his own monster erection.

Heather giggled. "I guess that's a yes!" she said, inwardly just as horny and anxious as her son was for some hot anal sex.

Moments later, the four of them were in the dimly lit back room, and the boys were bending their moms over a table, side by side. They lifted the women's fluffy gowns over their thick

asses, and attempted to pull their dainty panties down.

"Slow down, boys!" Heather said, as her and Sara giggled by how anxious the teens were. "You'll have to unfasten the garter-staps first."

Nick was able to get his mom's unhooked rather quickly, marveling at the big heart-shaped cutout in her panties. The he yanked them down to her thighs, exposing her fleshy bare buttocks.

Daniel finally figured it out, unhooked the strapped, then peeling the tiny thong from between his mom's buns, as he lowered her panties.

"Wet your dicks with our cunts!" Sara said, with heavy excited breath.

Daniel grasped onto his cock, stepped up behind his mom and drug his engorged knob through her slick folds. He shouldn't have been, but he was surprised at how wet she was with secreting juices.

His mom bobbed her thick ass a few times excitedly. "Yes! Fuck my asshole, baby!" she cried out yearningly.

After nearly a year of this, the boys were seasoned pros at giving anal sex. Nick spread his mom's half-moons apart, exposing the cute crinkled ring of her butthole. The bell of his cock was wet with her juices, and his tongue hung out lustfully as he squeezed his knob her anus.

The boy's felt their mother's ass-rings slip over their wet knobs, and their cocks sunk in slowly. All four of them sighed in ecstasy, as they were physically joined for the first time as married couples.

The teens eased their cocks back a little, knowing that next thrust forward would be absolute heaven. And indeed it was! Their boners sunk deep into their mother's hot rectums, feeling the rubbery walls respond by squeezing exquisitely around their tender dicks.

"Ohh yess, it feels so fucking good!" Heather cried out, her upper-half sprawled across the table.

The boy's began pounding the mother's asses. Daniel grasped Sara's hips, thrusting his own midsection and spearing his boner through the snug ring of her asshole. He sighed in pleasure, feeling her squeeze him with her strong sphincter muscles.

"Use our garter belts to hang on to. That's what they're there for!" Sara said, her voice quivering from her son's hammering fuck-humps.

Taking the mother's advice, both boys grasped onto the lacy floral-embroidered garter belts, and used them to hang onto for leverage, as they fucked their mother's asses from behind.

Daniel and Nick looked across at the humping ass of the other boy's mom, then smiled up at

each other triumphantly. They both had beautiful moms, with heavy tits and ample asses, who were crazy for their cocks. It didn't get much better than this.

"Fuck!" Daniel gasped excitedly, looking down at a sight he never tired of seeing. His mom's thick fleshy buttocks beat against his midsection tirelessly. The fatty layers, just beneath the unblemished skin of her buns, made her butt-meat ripple delightfully, each time it struck his crotch.

Nick loved the feel of his hammering hardness plunging his mom's tight ass-tract. His weeping piss-slit had drooled just enough pre-spunk to lubricate her ass-tube perfectly. Holding her garter belt, he felt like a jockey riding a thoroughbred. At times, he still felt like he had to pinch himself, to see if this was all real. The sight of Heather's ass-ring stretched around the thick muscular tube of his prick, as it plunged deeply into her ass, seemed almost surreal.

"Ohh!! Both mother's whimpered, as they had their heinies humped by their big-dicked grooms.

The boy's hard dicks flexed and throbbed, feeling their mom's strong rubbery shit-muscles squeeze and suck on their hardons, making the teens whimper in delight.

The women had each worked a hand down between their legs, rubbing their engorged clitoris's, adding to the divine pleasure that surged through their mature bodies.

Daniel and Nick could tell whenever their moms were cumming. Not just by the obvious squeals and cries they made, but also by the way their asses tightened up around them even more.

"Ohh fuck!" Daniel groaned, humping with steady thrusts, as he felt her bowels pushing and flexing against him. He always lewdly thought of it as her trying to shit his dick out, which is exactly what she'd be doing if he wasn't pushing right back at her, socking his hard boner through that tight smothering pink tube of flesh. "Shit, I'm gonna cum!" he whimpered.

The spongy pink mass encasing his knob seemed to swallow ever gob of spunk that hosed from his meatus, pushing his creamy offering back into her ass-guts.

Nick too was grunting, as he blasted his spunk deeply into his mom's ass. He had fucked other girls, including Tanya, up their assholes, so he could appreciate the skills that Heather possessed, when it came to milking his cock with her ass. The experienced mother was so good, she could actually make her ass feel like clasping fingers, rolling down his boner with hot milking motions. Nick didn't know how the hell she did it, but it felt fucking amazing, especially while his cock was so sensitive during orgasm.

For several minutes the boy's let their mother's squeeze out ever drop of spunk their cocks could produce in one cum. "Holy shit! That was hot!" Nick said.

"Isn't it always?" His mom asked.

"Fuck yes!"

Daniel pulled his hard peter from Sara's butt, watching her ass-ring clench closed. He smiled to himself,, satisfied that a load of his milky essence would be soaking along the hot walls of his mother's ass tunnel for the rest of the evening.

Heather and Sara stood upright, pulling their panties back up. Their gowns fell back to the floor and they stepped over, then crouched down and cleaned their boy's cocks with their tongues.

"Wow oh wow!" Nick muttered, watching Heather's thick pink tongue roll around all over his shiny bell.

"Can't let you boys go back out there, without cleaning you up first," she said.

Daniel looked down in awe and watched his sexy mother swipe her wet tongue up the length of his cock, from his balls to his knob. Just below the action, was the biggest, most succulent cleavage he'd ever laid eyes on. He guessed that his mom was wearing some sort of push-up bra beneath her gown, making her already huge cleavage look absolutely monstrous.

Satisfied that their boys were cleaned off, Sara and Heather stood back up, and kissed them. "Shall we get back to the reception, boys?" Sara asked.

"If we have to," her son joked.

## Ch. 22 - Wedding-night shudders

The mothers giggled, as their strong boys carried them across the threshold, into their shared suite. They put the moms down, and were quickly met with warm tantalizing embraces. "Mm, I think after all that excitement, I could use a nice hot jacuzzi bath, how bout you, Sara?"

"Sounds wonderful," Sara said, gazing into her son's eyes. "How about it, boys? There's a jacuzzi tub in there, just big enough for four."

"Well, technically we're six, mom, so we probably wouldn't all fit," Daniel joked, making his mom giggle.

"True, but I think we can squeeze us all in somehow."

The brides led their new hubbys into the luxurious bathroom, where just as Sara said, there was a large jacuzzi tub. "Help us out of these gowns, boys," Heather said.

Daniel and Nick helped their moms shed the big wedding dresses, and were delighted by what they were wearing beneath them. "Wowzers!" Nick muttered, gawking at his mother, as she stood there in high heels and sexy bridal lingerie.

Heather turned and started the water in the tub, bending over and pointing her thick buttocks at Nick, giving him a good look at the back of her panties and the heart-shaped cutout..

Daniel's eyes were wide with desire, as he watched Sara step towards him in her skimpy white bra, panties, stockings and lacy bridal garter set. Both her and Heather looked straight out of a Frederick's of Hollywood catalog, with huge round baby-ball tummies as an added bonus.

"Time to shed these tuxes, boys!" Heather said, as her and Sara undressed their sons. They stripped them right down to their birthday suits, and weren't surprised to find both teens sporting massive hardons.

Heather squeezed the tip of Nick's boner. "Did I do that?" she teased.

"Um, yeah! It hasn't freakin' gone down all day," her son answered.

"Oh, I'm sorry, baby," she said with a pouty face, then quickly kissed him. "Okay, not really! she joked, with a giggle.

The moms teasingly removed their bras, making their enormous tit-melons spring free. Their aroused nipples were big and erect, eager to be sucked and nibbled on.

Sara and Heather slowly unclasped their garters, then hooked their thumbs under the elastic waistband of their panties and peeled them down their sexy legs.

The boys couldn't help but reach down and squeeze their dicks, at the sight of their mother's pubic mounds. Heather's vulva was completely shaved, and Sara had that sexy heart-shaped pubic fuzz, that made Daniel's cock flex, rising to an even higher upward angle.

"Looks like we both have heart-ons," his mom said with a flirty wink.

Next, the moms removed their garter belts, sliding them over the naked ass-globes and stepping out of them. Now they stood there in just their white stockings and high heels. "Wow! You guys should have just worn that to the wedding!" Nick said, his eyes wide with desire.

"Naw, we were saving our birthday suits for our wedding night," Heather said.

The women turned and stepped toward the tub, their thick rounded ass-meat swaying seductively as they walked. They both sat down on the edge of the tub. "You boys wanna help these pregnant moms take off take off these stockings?"

The teens didn't have to be asked twice. They stepped over and knelt at their mother's legs. Daniel peeled the nylon down his mother's smooth curvy leg, watching it slip off her dainty foot, with her perfectly painted toes. Sara was leaned back slightly, with her hands on the edge

of the tub, making her milk-swollen melons and giant baby-orb, balloon outward, taking her son's breath away. She smiled and puckered her lips, blowing him a sensual kiss.

Nick loved how smooth the nylon felt, but the leg that was exposed, as he pulled the hose off, was even softer. He licked his lips, as his eyes drifted up Heather's thigh, to her bare crotch, then up the big rounded contour of her underbelly. He couldn't wait to feel it pressed against his lower abdomen, as he buried his boner up her birthing tube.

"The tubs almost full," Sara said. "Get in, boys."

Daniel and Nick stood up and climbed into the large tub. Heather started the jets, and the teens were surrounded in bubbles, as they sat down side by side. "Oh, man, that feels good!" Daniel said, sitting back and relaxing in the heated water.

"Not as good as it's about the feel," Sara said, as her and Heather joined them in the tub.

The teens watched excitedly, as their pregnant brides climbed down on top of them, straddling their midsections. Heather leaned forward against her son, so they were mostly submerged. She sandwiched their baby between them, and pressing her huge knockers against his upper chest. Nick thrust his pecker, rubbing it's engorged tip against his mom's perineum beneath the water.

"Need a place for that thing?" she asked, gazing lustfully into his eyes.

"I can think of a place I'd like it to be, yeah."

The mother rose up slightly, reaching down, grasping his erection and squeezing it inside her cunt-hole. "There! Is that place you had in mind?" she asked.

"Yes! Feel terrific!" the teen sighed, feeling his glans sizzle, as they sunk through the velvety walls of her pussy.

Daniel needed no assistance finding his target. As Sara settled down against him, his boner pierced her twat and sunk up into heaven. The moms brought the full weight of the pregnant bodies against their boys, their enormous milk-filled boobies pancaked against their upper chests. Both couples kissed passionately, as Sara and Heather glided their wide hips in little mini-thrusts beneath the water, squeezing the boy's boners with their strong coital walls.

Inside Nick's mouth two fleshy tongues battled it out with wet wiggling desire.

"Mm, that's what those hard dicks wanted, isn't it boys? Mommy's hot pussy!" Heather asked between kisses.

Nick answered for both of them. "Fuck, yes!"

Sara gasped, feeling her son's bell-shaped knob repeatedly bump against the back wall of her vagina. Being so close to giving birth, her cervix had shortened and thinned, so that Daniel's

cock was literally digging an inch below the baby's head. His mom pointed this out. "You go any deeper and you'll be poking into your little sister."

"I won't! I'm good right there!" he sighed. The thin, bulging head of her cervix created a delightful sensation on the tip of his prick. It felt like a set of puckered lips, smearing his glans with hot cervical mucus.

Sometimes the best part about fucking their moms, was just listening to them moan and whimper. The teens both remembered sneaking to their parent's doorway and listening to them have sex late at night. The sounds their mothers made fueled their masturbation sessions growing up. Now their moms were making those same sounds, but it was their cocks, and not their father's that were giving them pleasure. It was an absolute rush to even think about.

Over the next ten boner-grinding minutes, the boys purposely let themselves slouch lower, so they could wedge their heads between Sara and Heather's giant, milk-sloshing melons.

"God damn!" Daniel sighed, licking his mom's inner slopes, her jugs now resting again his shoulders, sandwiching his head between them.

Nick went straight for Heather's nipple, sucking all that rubbery, mahogany-colored mammilla into his greedy mouth. He whimpered delightfully, pressing into her boob, masking his face in soft spongy tit-meat, while lashing his licker across the engorged flesh of her nipple and areola.

"Yes! Suck me, Nicky!" his mother cooed.

Hot bubbles boiled around their gently rocking bodies. Their genitals were knotted in a slow steady fuck-rhythm. The mothers eye's were closed and they panted in pleasure, their pretty faces were tilted back in ecstasy. "Ohhh!..Mmmm!...Ahhh!" they sighed, in a beautiful mommy-duet.

Sara was still in awe at how incredible stiff her son's cock was. She had gone so many years with Dan's mediocre boner, that she had forgotten just how rock-hard a young cock could get. Not only that, but Daniel's prick was so much longer and thicker than her husband's. He could reach sensitive pleasure-zones at the back of her vagina, that Dan couldn't even come close to reaching. She feared Daniel had ruined sex with her husband forever.

Daniel whimpered into his mom's meaty boob, feeling her body stiffen up, then begin to tremble in orgasm. He knew that this was when she needed him to perform at his best, and that he'd be rewarded by feeling a gush of hot girl-cum washing over his prick.

The boy pumped his hips upward, meeting her swiveling humps. He clenched his ass and flexed his cock, causing all the blood-engorged muscle and veins in his shaft to bulge, stretching her inner lining out even more. His bulbous knob, expanded into a huge purple

helmet, ramming through the quivering ribbed pipeline of Sara's vagina.

"Yes! Ohh fuck! I'm cumming!" she cried out shamelessly.

Still sucking away at her tit as he fucked, Daniel got his reward, feeling the liquid love swirl around his cock.

Hearing Sara cry out made Nick want to make his mother do the same. He bucked his hips, driving his hardon with greater intensity. His mouth was stuffed full of his mother's tit cap. He used to be able to get all of it into his mouth, but Heather's areola had grown so much wider and thicker from her pregnancy, that Nick could only get the majority of her areolas in his mouth. Her nipples too had grown incredibly large and puffy. He could taste the sweet colostrum seeping from the duct at the tip of her teat, as his tongue beat against it.

His extra effort paid off, as he felt her cunt-tube tighten and heard his mom begin to cry out in orgasmic rapture. He adjusted his head, pulling at her nipple, so he could look up at her pretty face as it contorted in pleasure. He never tired of seeing his mom this way, in her most primal act, crying out as women were made to do.

"Shit!" he exclaimed, his mom's rubbery nub popping his mouth. His glans were tingling like crazy, pumping through the spewing hot grip of Heather's contracting vagina.

"Yes! Gimme that fucking load, baby!!" Heather cried out.

Her lusty words opened his flood gates, making him hose out a big rich blast of pearly-white semen.

Daniel too, felt his balls clench and push a hot load up spunk up his urethra. It blasted out his piss-slit, slathering the smothering walls of Sara's tightly-gripping pussy. The teen poked his pleasure-filled face up from between her meaty-melons and cried out in ecstasy.

For several minutes, the lucky boys grunted and gasped as they had their cum-spiriting dicks milked exquisitely by the skilled walls of the tubes they had both squeezed out of so many years ago.

They all got out and towel off. Sara then dropped her towel and took her son's hand, leading him towards the adjoining bedroom. "Have a fun night, guys!" she said, peeking back at Heather and Nick. Sara was so big and pregnant that she walked with a cute little waddle, the thick cheeks of her mommy-buttocks undulating atop her luscious legs.

"You too! Don't break the bed!" Heather said.

"Well it better be well built then, that's all I can say," Sara giggled.

Heather looked at her son and smiled, her hair still damp and slicked back. "What do you think, honey? Should we go test the springs on OUR mattress?" she asked.

Nick smiled eagerly, stepping up close to her. "Jump on!" he said.

The beautiful mother folded her arms behind his neck and sprung gracefully from the floor, wrapping her strong smooth legs around him. Nick gripped her at the thighs and carried her into the bedroom, savoring the feel of her smothering tits and baby-orb against his torso.

In the bedroom across the suit, Sara crawled onto the huge luxurious bed, wagging her thick ass teasingly, for her son to see, as she crawled to the center of the mattress. Daniel was amazed at how far her tits hung down, wobbling like two huge engorged udders needing to be milked.

Sara sprawled out on her back, propping herself up on her elbows and looking down at her son. She brought her knees up, splaying her legs, so they formed an extremely wide V. Her cute bare feet with their maroon-painted toenails hovered in the air. "That was some nice intimate love making in the tub, now it's time to come up here and FUCK me, like a savage beast!" she said lustfully. It was a contradiction of what she had told Heather early, in the dressing room, about having a night of "gentle love-making." When it came down to it, the horny mom couldn't help herself. Pregnant or not, she loved to be fucked hard and rough.

Daniel gazed between her legs, at the neatly trimmed heart of dark pubic fuzz. Just below it, her juicy clitoris stuck out from beneath its fleshy hood. Her labial lips were peeled open, revealing her creamy pink fuck-slit.

The boy crawled towards her like a horny hound. The excited look on his mom's face at that moment was awesome! The words "savage beast" that she used, told him just how she wanted to be fucked, and he was more than happy to oblige. He dropped down on top of her, not being the least bit gentle, then speared his erection up her fuck-channel in one long thrust.

"Yess!!" Sara cried out, feeling her pussy crammed full.

The aggressive teen reached down and cupped his mom's ass with his hands, his fingers sinking in to her fatty ass-flesh. His hips set in motion, and he fucked his mother with long deep thrusts, making his big balls beat against her upturned ass.

His lips met hers and she cried into his open mouth. "Ohh my God!"

They kissed with frenzied passion, their tongues dueling wildly. The big bed creaked and jerked, as Daniel fucked his mom "savagely," just as she requested. Sara's circled legs crept up her baby, high around his back, the toes of her feet clenched in ecstasy. Her round baby-ball distended out at the sides, as her son's torso pushed against it.

Because of her protruding tummy, Sara's tits weren't crushed against him as much, as they normally would be in this position. This allowed her oversized knockers the freedom to move around a lot more between them. Daniel watched as they leaped up and down. He could almost hear the milk sloshing around inside them. "Ohh yeah!" he sighed, mesmerized by their

wild movements. *"They just look so fucking heavy and yummy!"* his aroused mind exclaimed.

In the room across the suite, a scene of similar sorts was playing out. Heather was on her back on the center of the mattress, folded in half beneath her son, with legs propped up on his shoulders.

His cock thundered through her cunt, like a plunging piston tirelessly working through a crankshaft. Her labial flaps were stretched open lewdly around the thick pounding slab of her son's muscular cock. "Ohhh! Ohhh God!!" the busty mother cried, her voice trembling from the force of her son's fuck-plunges.

Her cunt suddenly felt like it was turning inside out around his cock, causing the boy to tilt his head back, snarling in delight. Cumming hard, Heather slid her legs off his shoulder, but kept them high up around his back, so she could grip onto him, while she rocked her pelvis, meeting every thrust of his cock.

"Fuck, Mom!" he cried out, overwhelmed by the feel of her squeezing and humping his cock, while gripping him with her strong silky legs. The unbelievable feel of jostling tits and her big smothering baby-orb only intensified this amazing fuck.

"Feel good, baby boy?!" she shouted. "Feel good to have your mommy-bride fuck her pussy up onto your cock?"

"Yess!" her son hissed, listening to their wet crotches beat together.

"You gonna fuck me all night? Show me what a fucking stud I married?"

"Oh fuck yes, Mom!"

She suddenly struck his ass with her hand. "Come on, fuck me harder! I know you can fuck harder than this!"

Nick intensified his thrusts, really nailing the fuck out of her. Heather was so horny that it still didn't seem like enough. She slapped his ass again. "Harder, motherfucker!" her voice cried out.

The boy's ass was a blur, as he hammered his thick pecker through her fuck-tube. Heather suddenly gasped and tilted her head, her eyes rolling back. She clawed at the son, holding him against her as tightly as she could.. "FUUUCK!" she screamed, writhing beneath him, arching her back and lifting them both from the mattress.

With her back arched, Nick wrapped his arm around her torso and drove his cock in as deep as it could go, squirting out a big jet of cum. Her back landed flat again, but her son's arms were still around her. Her lovely legs were now twisted around him and were shaking from the power of her orgasm. She continued to use them to clutch and writhed beneath him, their naked body rocking wildly like two fuck-obsessed animals in a sexual wrestling match.

"God!" Nick grunting, pouring out more cum, while it felt like his mom's birth canal was melting around him.

For a half-hour they rocked and trembled, feeling their joined genitals throb and pulse. They kissed and licked each other's bodies..They were in no hurry. It was their wedding day, and they had all night. Actually, they had more than that. They had a lifetime.

In the room across the suite, Sara was on top of her son, sitting upright and rocking on his cock. Daniel ran his hands over the beach-ball sized swell of her pregnant tummy, but his eyes were mostly fixed on the two enormous milkers crowning the top.

His gaze drifted upward to see his mom's pretty face peeking down at him, over her jutting mounds. "You're so incredibly beautiful!" he muttered.

She smiled blushing. "You always seem to know just the right words, don't you? I suppose that's the reason why you're laying where you are," she said.

Daniel felt her squeeze his deeply embedded cock with her strong cunt muscles. "Okay, maybe not the only reason," she confessed with a giggle, acknowledging the way he packed her so full, and how she loved it so fucking much. "So did you ever dream that when I started giving my ass to you, that we'd be where we are now? I mean, you've practically stolen me from your father"

"Well, I never thought THIS would happen, but I certainly hoped it would."

"It's like I've gone from a temporary sexual fill-in, to your full-on pregnant fuck-wife!" she said with a cute giggle.

"Best fuck-wife ever!" Daniel added.

"Don't worry, I know you love my ass, so I'll make sure you still get plenty of naughty assturbation sessions."

Daniel's eyes locked on her giant tits, with their big puffy nipples. "Can I get plenty of time with those too?" he asked, licking his lips.

Sara laughed, then dropped forward, lowered her bobbling breasts onto her son's face. "What do you think?" she asked. Her big naked buns began to rise and fall, as she fucked her boy's hardon through the horny grip of her vagina.

Daniel had fucked lots of women, but this was where it was at. It simply didn't get any better. He peeked up from between the massive mounds, delighted by the way her milk-engorged melons jiggled, as they hugged each side of head. He was close enough to see the big blue veins that were visible beneath the skin of her breasts, reminding him of the transformation

his mom's body had undergone the past nine months.

"Yess!" Sara cried out, as she felt her son flex his boner, and hump his ass from the mattress, meeting her exquisite fuck-thrusts.

Daniel wrapped her in his arms, squeezing their flesh together as tightly as he could, as he speared his cock up into her soft body. "Ohh shit yeah!" the boy whimpered, feeling his mom's cushy feminine charms melt around him.

Their bodies gradually moved into a frenzied rhythm, rocking and humping with wild motions. Daniel wanted to fuck his mom to the moon and back, and Sara had the wicked urge to pull her son's entire body inside her and give birth to him all over again, if such a thing were possible.

The bed whined and rocked from the force of their fucking. Daniel had his face wedged against the inside portion of one of her tits. His entire head looked like it was being swallowed by tit-cleavage. He snarled against the quivering meat that was masking his face, pushing his cock up through rubbery coital rings, that grasped around his throbbing muscle, soaking it in secreting fuck-oil.

Sara rose onto extended arms that rested on either side of her son's head. She swiveled her cunt like a bitch in heat, plowing his erection against her back wall. Now her hanging milkers were swinging all around his face, brushing and bumping and smacking against her son from the rhythm of her skillful cock-riding.

The unyielding hardness of her boy's meaty muscle made her entire body tremble with a pre-orgasmic thrill. "Ohh baby, I love your cock!!" she cried out, feeling his engorged knob stretch the hot lining deep in her core.

Daniel reached up and pulled her back down against him, jackhammering his cock up and down her fuck-tube with savage thrusts. Their crotches made a lewd smacking sound, as they both pumped with equal passion. "Yes!! GOD, IM CUMMING!!" the sexy mother announced.

"Me too!" Daniel's voice trembled.

The sounds their mouths made after that were unintelligible, just deep guttural grunts, as they exploded in a mind-blowing mutual orgasm. Being buried beneath his mother's pregnant, huge-titted body made it even more intense for the boy.

The girl-cum that swirled around Daniel's cum-sputting knob felt like a dozen tongues rolling all over his glans. Sara could feel his cock swelling and flexing with every spurt of his load, stretching the pink velvet sheath, as it hugged his humping dong like a juicy fist.

When their bodies finally went limp, they both let out a deep satisfied sigh, with Sara's head resting on her teen's chest.

"Amazing!" Daniel muttered.

"Explosive!" Sara said, breathlessly, her cunt walls still quivering.

"Fantastic!" the boy sighed, feeling his prick encased in wet warmth.

Sara felt it throb and lifted her head, gazing into his eyes. "Wanna go again?" she asked wantonly.

"Hell yes!" Daniel answered eagerly.

Daniel and Sara were giddily in love. The sexual adventures they had shared were just the beginning of what would be a long passionate sexual relationship.

THE END